



# The Aarhus Convention and the Experience of Public Participation in Environmental Impact Assessments: A Case Study of an Onshore Wind Farm in the Republic of Ireland

Denis John Devane

Department of Urban and Rural Development  
Master's Thesis – 30 HEC  
European Master in Environmental Science (EnvEuro)  
Uppsala 2016

# **The Aarhus Convention and the Experience of Public Participation in Environmental Impact Assessments: A Case Study of an Onshore Wind Farm in the Republic of Ireland**

*Denis John Devane*

**Supervisor:** Antoinette Wärnbäck, Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences,  
Department of Urban and Rural Development

**Assistant Supervisor:** Andreas de Neergaard, University of Copenhagen,  
Department of Plant and Environmental Sciences

**Examiner:** Zeinab Tag-Eldeen, Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences,  
Department of Urban and Rural Development

**Credits:** 30 ECTS/HEC

**Level:** Second cycle, A2E

**Course title:** Independent Project in Environmental Sciences

**Course Code:** EX0431

**Programme:** European Master in Environmental Sciences (EnvEuro)

**Place of publication:** Uppsala

**Year of Publication:** 2016

**Cover Picture:** Lisheen Turbines, Photo, D. Devane 2015

**Copyright:** All featured images are used with permission from Copyright owner.

**Online publication:** <http://stud.epsilon.slu.se>

**Keywords:** Environmental Impact Assessment, Public Participation, Aarhus Convention, Experience of Participation, Wind Energy

**Sveriges lantbruksuniversitet**  
**Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences**

Faculty of Natural Resources and Environmental Sciences  
Department of Urban and Rural Development

## **Abstract**

Public participation in the environmental impact assessment (EIA) process is essential to expediting societies' shift from fossil fuels to renewable energies such as wind power. The current state of public participation in EIAs is highly contested as the debate on what can be done to improve it continues. The primary focus of the thesis is to study public participation and its use in an Irish EIA. It aims to explore exactly how stakeholders of the Lisheen Wind Farm case experienced the public participation offered to them and to what extent did it abide by the main three principal pillars of the Aarhus Convention. The research approach adopted in this thesis utilises an explorative case study approach. By choosing a single representative case study the thesis can concentrate on assessing how the public participation was conducted as well as exploring the experiences of the participants. Qualitative methods were predominately used as the thesis adopted a dual analysis approach utilising practice evaluation criteria and phenomenological methods.

The case study findings showed that all of the practice evaluation criteria were fulfilled. However; the results also displayed the weaknesses that are still present in public participation today, such as poor information provision, poor facilitation and the existence of monetary barriers. The phenomenological analysis, with its focus on more subjective elements, found that social factors such as civic duty and self-perception can affect how much participants engage in the participation process. The conclusions drawn from the case study findings are, firstly, that the public participation in the case adhered to the primary principals of the Aarhus Convention. Secondly that deeper insights gathered from the experiences of participants are an underutilised and could be valuable asset in the goal of improving public participation in EIAs.

## **Dedication**

This thesis is dedicated to the memory of my wonderful mother Margaret. Without her love and steadfast support throughout my life I would never have gotten to where I am today. Love you always, rest in peace.

## Acknowledgements

I would firstly like to thank my primary supervisor Antoinette Wärnbäck for her guidance, support and patience throughout the research and writing of this thesis. In light of the difficulties I faced on the road to completing this thesis she was invaluable in helping me navigate my way through it. I would also like to show my appreciation for my Københavns Universitet co supervisor Andreas de Neergaard for all his help in this process. Secondly, I want to also express my gratitude to the community of Templetuohy and Moyne, without their openness and willing to help this thesis wouldn't have been possible.

Finally I would like to thank my parents, my two brilliant sisters and my friends who helped me get to this point with moral support, guidance and listening to my endless conversations about wind turbines and how the thesis is going.

## Table of content

Abstract.....	3
Dedication .....	4
Acknowledgements.....	5
Abbreviations .....	8
1. Introduction .....	9
1.1. Research Focus.....	15
1.2. Aim and Research Question.....	16
1.3. Delimitation: Time, Subject and Area.....	16
2. Method.....	18
2.1. Research Design: Case study approach .....	18
2.1.1. Case study: A Representative case .....	18
2.1.2. Sampling.....	19
2.2. Data Collection Techniques .....	20
2.2.1. Interviews.....	20
2.2.2. Document study .....	21
2.2.3. Bracketing.....	21
2.3. Approach to Data Analysis .....	21
2.3.1 Analysis 1: Public Participation and the Aarhus Convention .....	22
2.3.2. Analysis 2: Phenomenological .....	23
2.4. Limitations .....	26
2.4.2. Generalizability from a single case .....	26
2.3.2. Limited Phenomenological analysis .....	27
3. Theoretical Framework .....	28
3.1. The Social Construction of Reality .....	28
3.2. The Life-World .....	30
4. Description of Case Study: Lisheen Wind Farm development, County Tipperary, Republic of Ireland .....	31
4.1. Geographical Case Area: Templetuohy and Moyne Parish .....	32
4.2. Lisheen Wind Farm Development 2006 – 2013.....	32
4.3. Phase 1: Operational in 2009.....	33
4.4. Phase 2: Operational in 2013.....	34
4.5. Regulatory aspects.....	35
4.6. Participants and other groups.....	37
4.6.1. Mr Tim Bergin.....	37
4.6.2. Mr Richard Daly.....	38
4.6.3. Mr Paddy Doyle .....	38

4.6.4. Cllr. John Hogan .....	38
4.7. Anglo American Lisheen Mining Ltd and SWS Energy.....	39
4.7.1. Parish Forum .....	39
4.7.2. Moyne Templetuohy Community Action Group .....	40
5. Case Study Findings: Part 1. Public Participation and the Aarhus Convention - Description, Analysis and Results.....	41
5.1. General Bracketing .....	41
5.1.1. Interview Specific Bracketing: Mr Tim Bergin.....	42
5.1.2. Interview Specific Bracketing: Mr Richard Daly .....	42
5.1.3. Interview Specific Bracketing: Mr Paddy Doyle.....	42
5.1.4. Interview Specific Bracketing: Mr John Hogan .....	42
5.2. The Aarhus principles in the Lisheen Wind Farm .....	42
5.2.1. Accessibility and Information provision .....	45
5.2.2. Communication and Interaction .....	47
5.2.3. Openness and clarity of legal provisions.....	49
5.2.4. Influence .....	51
5.3. Sub conclusion.....	54
6. Case Study Findings Part 2: Phenomenological analysis of the in depth interviews	55
6.1. Reduced Horizontal Description of Mr Tim Bergin's Participation .....	55
6.2. Reduced Horizontal Description of Mr Richard Daly's Participation.....	56
6.3. Reduced Horizontal Description of Mr Paddy Doyle's Participation .....	58
6.4. Reduced Horizontal Description of Cllr. John Hogan's Participation .....	59
6.5. Composite Textual Description: Of Participation in the Lisheen Case study. ....	60
6.5.1. Informed Participation.....	61
6.5.2. Representation and Community Identity.....	61
6.5.3. Self-Perception within the Local Community.....	62
6.5.4. Participation as a Duty .....	62
6.6. Sub Conclusion .....	63
7. Discussion .....	64
7.1. Public Participation and weaknesses of the Aarhus Convention .....	64
7.2. Barriers to participation .....	70
7.3. Theoretical considerations on the case .....	72
7.4. Alternative approaches and methodological reflection .....	74
7.5. Conclusions .....	79
8. Bibliography.....	81
9. List of Figures .....	90
10. Appendix.....	91

## **Abbreviations**

AALM	Anglo American Lisheen Mining Ltd
COP	Conference of Parties
EIA	Environmental Impact Assessment
EIS	Environmental Impact Statement
EU	European Union
GAA	Gaelic Athletic Association
MW	Megawatts
NIMBY	Not In My Backyard
UNECE	The United Nations Economic Commission for Europe



## 1. Introduction

Forty years of progress has brought about great change within environmental management. A key component in its development was the emergence and spread of EIAs. EIAs entail a broad set of processes that evaluate proposed actions, be they development projects or policies, for their likely impacts throughout all aspects of the environment. They not only assess the biophysical aspects of projects but are responsible for assessing the social impacts as well. The United States National Environment Policy Act first initiated the development of the EIA process and within it inserted the concept of public participation (Jay 2007). Public participation, in its broadest sense, is the process in which affected individuals, local communities and interested groups are consulted prior to any decisions being made (Glucker 2013). The main goal of public participation is giving the public a voice and a role in the decision making process.

The importance of the role of public participation in EIAs has been underscored in the *Aarhus Convention on Access to Information, Public Participation and Access to Justice in Environmental Matters* (European Commission, 2005). It set out minimum requirements for public participation in environmental decision-making for the European Union (EU) member states and other countries who optionally follow the directives. Current academic literature such as Hartley and Wood (2005), O' Faircheallaigh (2010), Lostarnau, C. (2011), and Doelle M, Sinclair J. (2006) echo the importance and centrality of public participation within the EIA. Along with its importance these articles also illustrate that there is no single definition of public participation. Its character is difficult to place as it tends to assume an unambiguous decision making structure, that implicitly involves a bureaucratic management system which controls decisions and influence (Boon 1999). Its complexity has only spurred on more academics to research the area. Retief (2010) identifies theoretical grounding, quality and effectiveness as the three main themes seen in the literature produced on environmental assessment. These broad themes explain the direction of the majority of literature on public participation within the EIA process. The political

realities of decision-making coupled with the shift towards more critical assessments of EIA saw the dominance of the technocratic models begin to be questioned: alternative views on its public participation practices and the realities of decision-making brought about new concepts such as environmental justice and participatory forms of democracy. The importance of EIAs and public participations role within it is not localised to just the specific areas in which these assessments occur. They also play a much larger role in relation to our on-going efforts to manage the current environmental pressure the planet is under.

At the end of 2015, 195 countries formally adopted the Paris Agreement, a global action plan to avoid dangerous climate change by limiting global warming, at the 21<sup>st</sup> Conference of Parties (COP) meeting (UNFCCC 2015). As the first binding global climate accord it marks a definitive shift from the status quo of global inaction on climate change. By setting agreed upon targets for emissions reduction aimed at limiting the rise in global average temperatures to well below 2 °C + pre-industrial levels, there is a rapid need for nations to push forward with renewable energy projects (ibid). This transition to a low carbon society will require considerable effort in shifting communities' dependent on fossil fuels towards renewable energy resources. The EU has already been leading in this area as it has strived towards increasing the production of renewable energy for many years (EEA 2016). The EU Renewable Energy Directive sets a binding target that 20% final energy use be produced from renewable sources by 2020 (ibid). In light of these targets many EU member states have increased their adoption of wind power generation to help increase their renewable usage (The Economist 2016).

However, the adoption and use of wind power in Europe has met some resistance that has caused implementation issues. Wolsink (2007) as well as Devine (2005) and many others stress that the issues with public attitudes towards wind turbines is dominated by the visual impact they have on the landscape and to a lesser extent noise concerns. Public opposition to the development of wind power schemes is regularly attributed to not-in-my-backyard (NIMBY) -- this point is even made by academics (Wolsink 2007).

However, Wolsink (2007) argues that this view is too simplistic. More critical issues such as reduced quality of life, property values and other perceived negative impacts on local communities could be under-represented. Public participation should provide a forum for discussion with these communities and alleviate some of these issues from becoming lasting issues. Thus the importance of how public participation and research is conducted in this area could be argued to have a direct bearing on the future growth of the renewable energy sector in the EU.

This master thesis will explore how public participation was conducted within EIA and what role the Aarhus Convention played by focusing on a specific case from a European country. One European country that is currently undergoing a rapid improvement in their growth of renewable energy production is the Republic of Ireland. Located on the north-western edge of the EU, the Rep. of Ireland is perfectly positioned to take advantage of the vigorous north Atlantic weather systems. Troen (1989) notes that Ireland has some of the highest wind recourses available in all of the EU. As of 2013 16.4% of Ireland's renewable energy has been produced from wind farms spread all over the country. Electricity produced from renewables in Ireland reached nearly 21% of gross electricity utilization in 2013, however, the Republic of Ireland's 2020 target for renewable electricity generation is 40% (Howley, Holland & Dineen 2014). Thus we can see that the Republic of Ireland were just over the halfway point towards reaching their 40% EU renewable targets, with wind energy acting as the biggest driver (ibid). The most up to date official figures put the percentage at close to 23% and with a considerable rise each year (Eurostat 2016). This is also seen in the Irish national energy grids plans to expand their current energy infrastructure to make way for the influx of renewable energy (Eirgrid Group 2016). The rapid growth in the Irish renewables sector is illustrated in Fig 1.

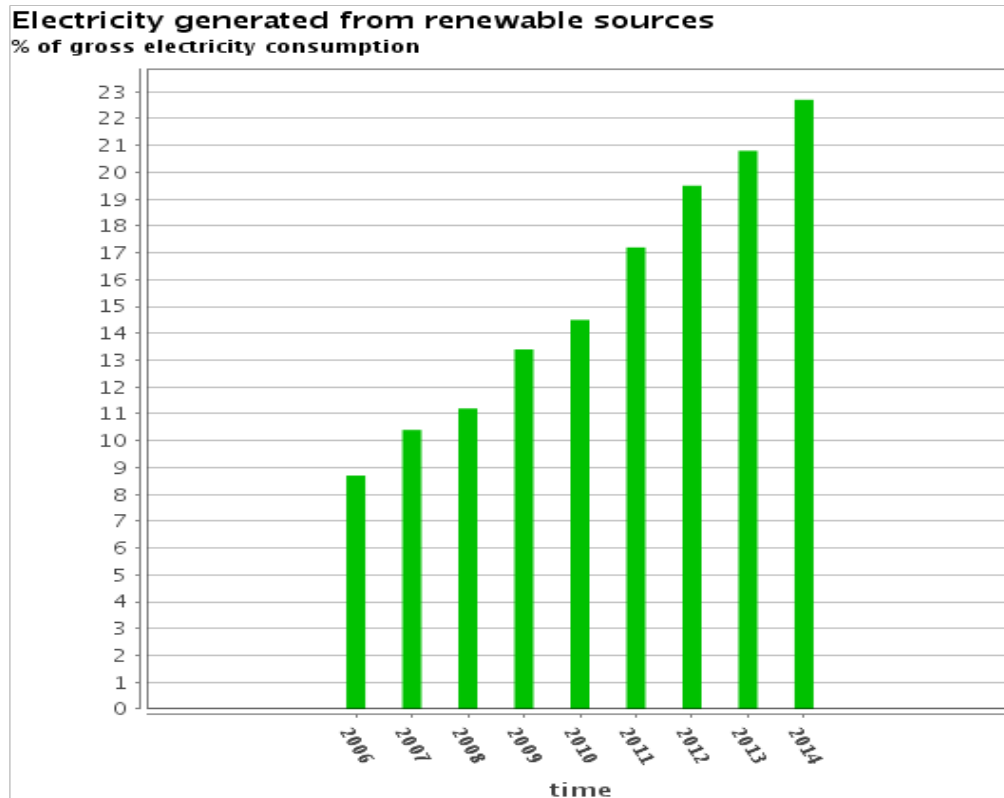


Fig.1. Diagram generated by Eurostat software. (Eurostat 2016)

The future growth and development of renewable energies across Europe brings with it the increased use of environmental management tools such as EIA, which actively contain public participation. Having been developed over the last 40 years EIAs have been formulated in reaction to the increasing awareness of the levels of environmental degradation caused by mismanagement and poor planning (Jay 2007). The EIA Directive (85/337/EEC) has been in force since 1985; it requires member states to carry out assessments on a wide range of public and private projects (European Commission 2016). There are strict rules governing what projects require an EIA. They play a direct role in almost every major infrastructural development across the EU, as many would be classified as requiring a mandatory EIA. Other projects fall under the discretion of Member States through a screening process (ibid). The directive has been amended three times since its inception for a number of reasons including transboundary issues and capture and storage of carbon dioxide. However, pertinent to this study is the amendment aligning EIA procedures with the provisions of the Aarhus Convention (ibid).

The United Nations Economic Commission for Europe (UNECE) Convention on Access to Information, Public Participation in Decision-Making and Access to Justice in Environmental Matters was adopted on the 25<sup>th</sup> of June 1998 in Danish the city Aarhus (UNECE 1998). Usually shortened to the Aarhus Convention, it establishes a number of rights for the public in specific regards to the environment. Although adopted in 1998 countries were given an extended period of time in order to draft national level legislation (ibid). For example, the Republic of Ireland only officially ratified the convention on the 20<sup>th</sup> of June 2012 (Department of the Environment 2016).

The Aarhus Convention owes its foundations to the Rio Declaration in 1992, as what followed from the global consultations was the non-binding Agenda 21 voluntary action plan for sustainable development and Principle 10 of the Rio Declaration on Environment and Development (UN 2015). The three primary pillars of the convention were seen in their infancy as a prerequisite for the declarations on sustainable development goals. Chapter 8, Section 1 appeals for greater public participation in policy creation and decision-making while Section 3 argues for the strengthening of position of principal social groups such as indigenous populations (UN 2015). Principle 10 emphasizes that environmental issues are best handled with participation of concerned citizens; enshrines access to information; argues for the opportunity to participate in decision making processes and access to judicial/administrative processes. Its significance is clear, as these central points are what eventually formed the three pillars of the Aarhus Convention (UN General Assembly 1992).

To make the communication of the Aarhus Convention simpler the convention is formally broken into the following three fundamental pillars:

#### Pillar 1 – Access to information

The 4<sup>th</sup> article of the convention sets out the right of everyone to gain access to environmental information. This ensures that the public has the ability to know what is happening in their environment and ensures their ability to participate in an informed manner (UNECE 1998).

## Pillar 2 – Public Participation in Environmental Decision-Making

Article 6 sets out to establish the right of the public to participate in environmental decision-making. Public participation is not explicitly defined in the Convention but in its preamble it recites the values which lie at the heart of public participation. The right of the public to assert the right to reside in an environment that is healthy and to do ones duty in protecting the environment is the most prominent point. Early involvement of the public is heavily encouraged and legally ensures that suitable involvement must occur (Stec 2000).

## Pillar 3 – Access to Justice

The final pillar is seen in Article 9, which requires authorities to provide an appropriate mechanism to safeguard the rights of the public under national environmental law. This allows the public to access review procedures, which act as a medium through which written omissions can be made in an adequate timely manner. It should be noted that without Pillar's 1 and 3 it would be impossible for Pillar 2 to function effectively (UNECE 1998).

Fundamentally the Aarhus Convention is aimed at setting basic rules for public authorities. When it comes to the Republic of Ireland legislating the implementation of the Convention there are some important aspects that must be noted. Statutory instrument 'No. 133/2007 – European Communities (Access to Information on the Environment) Regulations 2007-2011' among other things expanded the definition of what a public authority can be. It expanded to "*include other persons or bodies performing public administrative functions in relation to the environment under national law, as well as other persons or bodies acting under their control and having public responsibilities or functions in relation to the environment.*" (Government of Ireland 2007, p. 1). Thus in this research the company which provided the EIA, Anglo American Lisheen Mining Ltd (AALM Ltd), is one of these bodies and thus bound by the Convention.

### **1.1. Research Focus**

The primary focus of this study will be on public participation and its use in Irish EIAs. Through the analysis of a specific Irish case the explorative research will attempt to provide a deeper exploration into the experience of public participation in EIAs and how the principals of the Aarhus Convention were adhered to. Public participation within EIAs has received a considerable amount of academic criticism with regard to its practice and issues such as failure to influence decision-making and poor information provision (Petts 1999b ; Hartley 2005). This thesis will concentrate on the case of the 'Lisheen Wind Farm' development in the Republic of Ireland. Situated in a rural, populated area whose community has had limited experience with EIAs, the case had a meaningful bearing on national planning policy. It represents a contemporary example of how small rural communities react to the development of large wind farms and how current EIA participation is conducted in Ireland.

Public participation has been viewed fundamentally as a beneficial development for both the environment and society. The European Court of Justice essentially assumes the positive values that public participation brings and they vigorously enforce its use through EIAs (Ryall 2009). The Aarhus Convention, in principle, should provide the public with some of the best legal protection available in response to major developments in their localities.

Previous research in this area is typified by Judith Petts (1999) with a concentration on assessment of quality and how public participation within EIAs is practiced. Often these works would neglect the more subjective elements of the EIA. However, other researchers such as Wilkins (2003) note the importance of subjectivity in EIAs and argue its role in creating discourse on social values could foster more environmental sustainability. Research advocating subjective elements is rare and few studies place participants' experiences in a central position. Having the above picture in mind it is arguable that there could be a gap in the knowledge being produced on public participation within EIA research. The inclusion of more in-depth human centred methods in the assessment of

public participation within EIAs may help yield more substantial conclusions about the way public participation in EIAs is being practiced.

## **1.2. Aim and Research Question**

The aim with this master thesis is to explore how public participation was conducted within Irish EIA and what role the Aarhus Convention played. Assessment criteria was utilised to explore the public participation in the case through assessing its adherence to the Aarhus Convention. This will be combined with an exploration into exactly how the participants experienced the phenomenon of public participation that was offered to them. This leads to the following research question,

How have the stakeholders of the Lisheen Wind Farm experienced their public participation involvement in its Irish environmental impact assessment and how much of the Aarhus Convention's rights to access were fulfilled?

Namely the right to,

- I. Access to environmental information,
- II. Public participation in environmental decision-making
- III. Access to justice.

## **1.3. Delimitation: Time, Subject and Area**

In relation to time, the study has been limited to the events, which occurred during the development of the turbines between 2006 and 2013. This was done for practical reasons, as it was the timeframe in which the public participation occurred. The Lisheen Wind Farm case had two distinct development phases, 2006-2009 and 2009-2013. The majority of the public participation occurred during the first phase of development thus for analysis purposes the research will primarily concentrate on the first phase of wind turbine construction. The subject of public participation will be limited to its use within EIAs, specifically



the EIA in the Republic of Ireland, a EU member state. The geographical boundary of this study will be around the area in which the case occurred, that of the town lands of Templetuohy and Moyne, located in North Co. Tipperary in the Republic of Ireland.

## **2. Method**

This chapter will clarify the research approach and methods used to gather the empirical data for this thesis. It will begin by outlining the research design and the reasoning for the case study approach. Following this the sampling, data collection techniques and data analysis will be elaborated upon. Finally this chapter will conclude with acknowledgments of some of the limitations of the research.

### **2.1. Research Design: Case study approach**

This research will utilise the case study approach for its methodology. It is described as *“an empirical inquiry about a contemporary phenomenon (e.g., a “case”), set within its real-world context, especially when the boundaries between phenomena and context are not clearly evident”* (Yin 2009, p. 18) The use of the case study approach was driven by the need to deeply concentrate on a specific phenomenon within a specific community. For this research, an exploratory method will be used as the need to concentrate on a specific phenomena and how it occurred. This approach allows for an in-depth and extensive description of how the phenomenon of public participation was carried out with the use of a contemporary example. The methodology allows for the research to retain characteristics of real life context, which are both holistic and meaningful (Yin 2009). This is desirable when researching participation, as it requires more insightful explanations of individuals’ experiences.

#### **2.1.1. Case study: A Representative case**

The Lisheen Wind Farm case will be a representative case study. The events of the development began in 2006 when the initial scoping report was commissioned and due to the two different phases of the development lasted up until the final turbines were erected in 2013. The case can be considered as representative as it displays numerous common factors that are present in wind

farm development in the Republic of Ireland. Firstly the wind farm is located in a sparsely populated rural area, like the majority of onshore wind farms developed in the Republic of Ireland. The case is culturally and socially representative of rural Ireland and can represent how communities with no prior experience of wind turbines can react to their development. The project's location, population and the absence of historical wind farms in the area are representative of other wind farms in development across the Republic of Ireland. Thus this case has the potential to show issues, which are similar for other EIA processes currently being undertaken.

### **2.1.2. Sampling**

This research began with purposive sampling, which allowed for the selection of individuals who have had first hand experience of participation within the Lisheen Wind Farm case study. However this was then supplemented with the use of the snowball sampling technique. As the wind farm is based in a very rural setting and occurred a few years ago, getting in contact with the affected communities was quite an effort.

The snowball process allowed a greater degree of acceptance when conducting research in a tightly knit community such as Templetuohy and Moyne. Other participants were only found once the first contact discovered a connection to an actual participant. Using this non-probability sampling approach would be construed by many as less scientific; however, in light of the context of the study and the difficulty reaching the participants, it was the most practical sampling approach to take.

## **2.2. Data Collection Techniques**

### **2.2.1. Interviews**

Deciding on the interview structure to be used in the research was challenging. As this study analysed the same set of in-depth interviews in two different ways, an interviewing structure that would best accommodate both analysis methods was required. Phenomenological methods suggest a non-structured interview procedure, however, traditional qualitative analysis of in-depth interviews can work better with a structure, if only to prevent interview subjects wandering too far off topic. Qualitative interviewing, using semi-structured questions, is built on using open-ended questions that aim at encouraging meaningful responses (Patton 1990). The researcher, therefore, is allowed to explore new avenues of questioning when they arise, preventing the possibility of shutting down any illuminating line of questioning. The interviews thus had a rough limited number of pre-arranged questions whose order and use were decided upon depending on the ebb and flow of the discussion. The interview guide for these questions can be found in Appendix 1. Different follow-up questions were also asked but do not appear on the guide.

The pre-arranged questions were guided, firstly, by the need for experienced based questioning of the subjects' participation in the EIA. The research question on the Aarhus Convention also helped to structure the interviews as topics, such as access to information, access to justice and access to decision making processes. The four in-depth interviews were conducted on-site in the participants' own homes which helped to maintain an informal feeling to the interviewing process. This greatly helped in uncovering data on personal views and contentions topics, such as wind turbine developments.

### **2.2.2. Document study**

The documents used in this research complement the primary qualitative methods used. The data collection/selection was taken from online government sources and through primary documents received from one of the interviewees. As the documents' primary role is to help in the triangulation of the data, the number of relevant documents collected and analysed was limited. A wide range of different documents were utilised for this thesis, including:

- planning applications,
- Environmental Impact Statements (EIS),
- Scoping Report, and
- submissions/objection letters.

### **2.2.3. Bracketing**

Bracketing is a qualitative method with phenomenological origins. It is used for mitigating the potentially adverse effects of preconceptions, which might weaken the research process. By being explicit about how the researcher views the world and bracketing these preconceptions, the researcher is better equipped to describe interviewees' experiences. The entire research process is then rooted in the topic at hand. (Tufford 2010). This method will also be applied in the data analysis process.

## **2.3. Approach to Data Analysis**

For this thesis, two analyses have been undertaken with the use of in depth interview material and relevant documents. The first analysis will focus on how the public participation within the EIA process was conducted by exploring the role of the Aarhus Convention. By assessing the Aarhus Convention it not only reveals the setting and circumstances of the public participation, but also facilitates a critique of public participation in Irish EIAs. The second part of the analysis will have a deeper focus on how the subjects were involved in the public

participation by concentrating on how they actually experience the phenomenon of participation. By utilising phenomenological analysis, the second analysis will be more descriptive in nature as it aims to develop a meaningful representation of the lived experience of public participation. The findings of the two different analyses were then combined and a synthesis of the results will be created with the intention of the findings being used to strengthen the practice of public participation in EIA.

### **2.3.1 Analysis 1: Public Participation and the Aarhus Convention**

The analysis of the empirical data began by exploring how the public participation within the EIA was conducted. This will be achieved through analysing the extent to which the Aarhus Conventions three pillars were evident in the public participation. Following the full transcription of the in-depth interviews, a broad coding of the interviews was conducted which served to give the researcher a structured overview of the data.

The four interviews were then tested by four different practice criteria that aimed to assess how the public participation was conducted and the extent to which the Aarhus Convention's main principles were adhered to. The interview data was also complemented by relevant documentary evidence, which will also provide a form of triangulation of the data.

These practice criteria were derived from a combination of different criteria for evaluating EIA systems by Petts (1999) and Hartley & Woods (2005). The practice criteria which did not fit with the scope of this study were not included in the analysis. The criteria that were chosen are intended to assess the three pillars of the Aarhus Convention within the case namely; access to environmental information, public participation in environmental decision-making and access to justice. The formulation of the practice evaluation criteria and the related Aarhus Convention principals will be further elaborate upon in the chapter 5. Also the quality of the three pillars and the impact on the results stemming from the chosen practice criteria will be discussed in chapter 7.

The criteria chosen:

- **Accessibility and information provision** – that the public can obtain informative materials and are informed as to the nature of the development and decision making process.
- **Communication and interaction** – Have practical steps (locating concerned public, planning (including timing of meetings, public transportation availability and approachability of information) been taken to allow the public to participate? Did the techniques used allow stakeholders to contribute to the discussion on the development?
- **Openness and clarity of legal provisions** - Were there opportunities for public participation, including access to submitting inquiries/objections in writing or a public hearing review? Were decisions articulated to the community? Did they demonstrate an understanding of their legal rights and have access to them.
- **Influence** – Did the concerns brought forward during the participation process influence the final decision on the granting of planning permission?

### **2.3.2. Analysis 2: Phenomenological**

Moustakas's (1994) writing on phenomenological research methods provides the guidelines for conducting this analysis. It will be employed to describe how the participants conceptualise their lived experience of participating in the Lisheen Wind Farm developments EIA process. Upon reviewing the literature associated with participation in EIAs, it can be argued phenomenological methods are underutilised. Phenomenology can broadly be defined as a method that *"aims to describe, understand and interpret the meanings of experiences of human life"* (Bloor & Wood 2006, p. 3). It should be noted that there is a distinction between phenomenology as a school of philosophical thought, and

phenomenological methods, which is an approach to research. The use of phenomenological methods can help to shed light on how individuals experience participation and thus may lead to new and more substantive approaches for environmental planners and policy makers. It could even aid in developing more judicious decision-making processes: *“There is a recognition that phenomenology is humanist. Thus, objects external to the human body are not divorced from the cognition of those people who invest these objects with meaning”* (Wilson & Slack 1989).

With this in mind this research perspective is useful in identifying how individuals conceptualise their lived environment. This could be useful with regard to the wind turbine debate, which has predominately revolved around negative aspects such as aesthetic issues and impact on quality of life from noise on the environment in which people live (Devine 2005). By concentrating on the participants’ intersubjectivity phenomenological methods can establish new outlooks on public participation that other studies may not. The subject matter of this study will be centred on the experience of participating within a case of an Irish EIA. The in-depth interviews that were conducted are fundamental in creating a description of the experiences that were lived through.

In utilising Moustakas’s methods (1994:122) this analysis has a step-by-step approach for organising and analysing data. Moustakas’s approach is based on Husserl’s transcendental phenomenology and is a modification of the Stevick (1971), Colaizzi (1973) and Keen (1975) approach. The analysis will use a slightly altered version of this approach, limiting its scope and changing how the composite description of the phenomena of participation will be displayed.

The following steps have been taken from Moustakas (1994), from the verbatim transcript of the participants:

- Every statement by the participants is considered as possessing equal value (Horizontalization) and bracketing occurs.



- Each statement is considered in respect to its significance for description of the experience.
- All relevant statements have been recorded and the non-repetitive, non-overlapping statements have been taken out.
- This leaves what is called the invariant horizons of the experience.
- These invariant horizontal statements will then be altered and reduced by cutting the word count through replacing the vocabulary with comparable terms (See Appendix, 11.2). Each of these altered statements will then be organised into a descriptive account of each of the participants' experience.
- Finally the invariant horizons from each of the interviewees will be clustered together into themes and used to form a composite description of the phenomena of participation in the case.

Horizontalization is the process of taking every statement made by the participant and treating it with equal value. This aids in creating what is called a 'horizon' – by utilising the metaphor of a horizon it describes a perspective or way of viewing the world. These horizons are limitless, as one can never completely exhaust their experience of a phenomenon. It alters as one reconsiders them or views them. *"Each horizon, as it comes into our conscious experience, is grounding or condition of the phenomenon that gives it distinctive character"* (Moustakas 1994, p. 95) Thus horizontalization provides the foundations of understanding phenomena through a person's conscious experiences of their 'horizon'. This method also involves reducing the number of words and replacing vocabulary with similar expressions. This process is continued until a more succinct and beneficial understanding of the experience is formed for each of the participants. After this process is complete these are now known as invariant horizontal statements which will be reorganised to give a descriptive account of each person's experience of participation.

What follows will be an amalgamation, descriptively and thematically, of the invariant horizontal statements of each of the descriptions of the participants. It will begin with the clustering the invariant horizontal statements from the individual descriptions and placing them into more manageable common themes. These themes will help elucidate and distil the individual horizontal statements down into a more universal description of the experience of participation in the case (Moustakas 1994). This new thematic description will intend to generate a deeper understanding of the phenomenon of participation.

## **2.4. Limitations**

The following section describes some of the limitations resulting from the choice of using this specific research design and research methods. The effects of using a single case study will be discussed along with a note on the use of phenomenological methods in the analysis.

### **2.4.2. Generalizability from a single case**

The choice of using a single case design over a multiple-case design could be perceived by some as a limitation to the generalizability of this research. One could argue that it could benefit from having multiple different cases to compare and contrast the findings to enhance the generalizability. However, as this single case study is a representative case, the objective is to capture a commonplace situation to represent what the typical EIA participation and development of an onshore wind farm would be in Ireland. This will then be used to display the experiences of the average individual in this specific context (Yin 2009). Thus the need for multiple different cases is diminished, as the aim will be achieved from the use of the single case design. Thus hopefully, the case will illuminate something generally found within Irish EIAs use of public participation and add to the current discourse on its use.

### **2.3.2. Limited Phenomenological analysis**

This study will not be conducting a complete phenomenological analysis. There are two reasons for this. Firstly, the aim of the research is broader than just describing the phenomena of public participation in Irish EIAs. In other research the use of phenomenological analysis is only to produce this descriptive account of the phenomena. As the scope of this thesis is broader than this, there is less of a need for a textual composite description. Instead, themes will be utilised to present the combined experience of the phenomena. Secondly, conducting a full phenomenological inquiry would require more time and resources than was needed to incorporate the entire scope of the study.

### **3. Theoretical Framework**

This chapter will elaborate on the theoretical framework that will buttress the analysis and will predominately be utilised in the discussion section of the findings of the case study. Being concerned with the experience and practice of participation within Irish EIAs, and having theory which explains the process in which humans create meaning is advantageous to answering this study's research question. Starting with a description of some of the central points of Berger and Luckmann's 'The Social Construction of Reality', first published in 1966, this work is seen as a seminal piece in the sociological discipline and was influenced by the work of Alfred Schütz. Berger and Luckmann's (1966) succeeded in creating a new definition of the sociology of knowledge. Their work was the first to coin the term 'social construction' within the social sciences. A section will follow examining the role of concept of the Life-world; the taken for granted, pre-scientific, experientially given world. This concept anchors Luckmann's theory and will hopefully insulate it from the common weaknesses of interpretivism.

#### **3.1. The Social Construction of Reality**

Berger and Luckmann's work on the sociology of knowledge is one of the most cited social works used today. It provided a new, more approachable way of viewing how, as social actors, we perceive reality. It can be described as being a process in which individuals continuously develop a shared reality within their shared actions and interactions that is qualified as being objectively accurate and subjectively important (Berger 1991). The theory argues that the social world is not simply given to us; it is not a natural occurrence. It is not even fully determined. Individuals create it and transmit it. What we have not learned from ourselves through our own senses we have learned directly from others. 95% of what we know we just accept from what others have told us. Even what our own intuition tells us is highly shaped by others. Therefore, the social world is an alterable world, unlike say the natural world.

Externalisation is the process whereby individuals, by their own human activity create their social worlds. Take the physical environment for example; humans did not create it, it is naturally occurring. However, the social environment in which we operate, the culture in which we live is produced by human beings. We impose order on things through a process of habitualization, "*All human activity is subject to habitualization*" (Berger 1991, p. 70). The day-to-day habits that become useful in handling recurring circumstances are soon repeated automatically. These habits are especially useful in intersubjectivity of social life as the habits become predictable and eventually dependable upon. Thus members of the same community adopt these habitual behaviours and over time they become part of an institution instead of a habit of a unique individual.

Berger and Luckmann name the manner in which habitual behaviours become institutions as institutionalization. "*The typifications of habitualized actions that constitute institutions are always shared ones. They are available to all members of the particular social group in question and the institution itself typifies individual actors as well as individual actions*" (Berger 1991, p. 72). Law is an example of institution; individuals in legal institutions have specific roles and follow specific set of habitual rules. Legal institutions postulate if an action is right or wrong and the circumstances in which punishment is dealt. With the passing of time, tradition and history these institutions passed down from generation to generation cause the institution to become reified. They harden as it becomes more and more legitimised by its own continued presence to the point that society forgets that it was the institution was a social construction.

Berger and Luckmann's work is an appealing take on the structure of how we perceive the social world it does however, suffer from some criticism as all theories do. Berger and Luckmann (1991) are focused on the nature and construction of knowledge and this is where the main criticism is levelled against them, in that the theory can be conceptualised as proposing relativism and being anti-realist (Endreß 2016). Searle critique (1995) follows along with the majority of the social construction thesis however; he argues that there is an external realism that exists outside of our representations of it. By giving an

alternative view to the notion that knowledge is a direct perception of reality, this idea that the social world is actually each person possessing some form of individual reality draws academic criticism as it claims that there is no absolute objective reality.

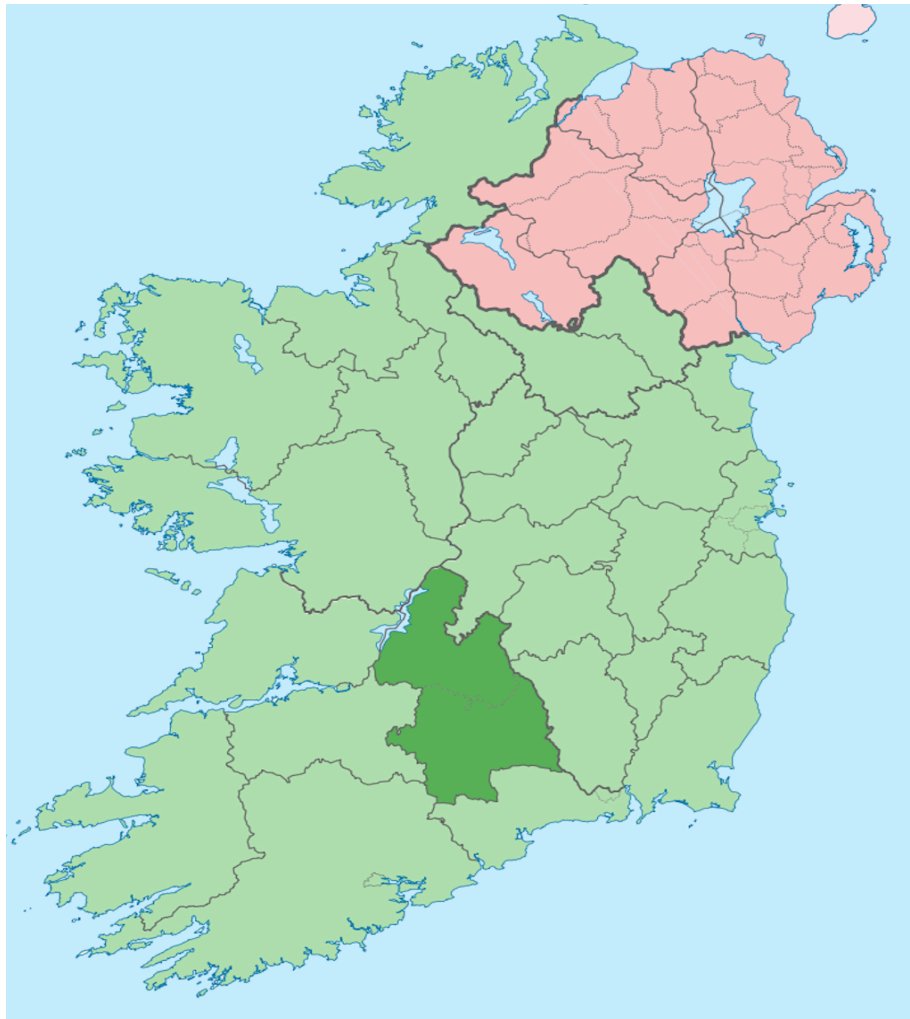
### **3.2. The Life-World**

Attaching the concept of the Life-world to Berger and Luckmann's Social Construction of Reality can augment the theory to make it more effectual for this study. Edmund Husserl introduced the concept of the life-world (Lebenswelt) in his 'The Crisis of European Sciences and Transcendental Phenomenology' (1936). Husserl's thoughts can be said to have profoundly impacted twentieth century philosophy. One of Husserl's claims, which is also a central claim in phenomenology, is that "*the individual subject qua (as being) world-experiencing is dependent on other world-experiencing subjects*" (Zahavi 2009, p. 4). Thus this is exactly what the life-world suggests; you cannot be a world-experiencing individual on your own but must be part of a community of world experiencing people.

Therefore the life-world is the conventional world we take for granted. It is a form of "*pre scientific, experientially given world that we are familiar with and never call into question*" (Zahavi 2009, p. 4). It is the systematic sense-foundation for science, as in even the most exact scientific theories rely on the pre-scientific evidence that the life-world proposes. It is a permanent foundation of meaning through which the pursuit of knowledge must be derived. Science utilised the practical bodily and sensory forms of experience and has overlooked how this transcendence has allowed for the experiences which create knowledge. As one designs an experiment and when results are interpreted and discussed, scientists rely on their common life-world that they derive their common sense and common kinds of evidence from (Zahavi 2009).

#### **4. Description of Case Study: Lisheen Wind Farm development, County Tipperary, Republic of Ireland**

The following chapter will be concerned with the detailed description of the case study that provides the foundation of the research. The case presentation begins with a description of the geographical area, a brief breakdown of the current wind energy production in the case area and the regulatory aspects affecting the case. Following this a detailed explanation of the Lisheen Wind Farm Development will be given including a description of the specific participants and groups involved in the case. Figure 2 shows in dark green the location of North Co. Tipperary on a map of Ireland.



(Fig. 2. Map of the Republic of Ireland and North Co. Tipperary, (CC BY-SA 3.0) Wikipedia, 2016)

#### **4.1. Geographical Case Area: Templetuohy and Moyne Parish**

Located in North Co. Tipperary, Templetuohy and Moyne is a very rural, sparsely populated area. The last census had the population of North Tipperary at 70,322, however the village of Templetuohy was only representative of 323 and Moyne accounted for 533 out of the total population for the county (CSO 2011). On top of this planning and political distinctions there are another territorial distinctions in the case. The local community has a strong connection to the church and use the traditional Roman Catholic Church's parish borders to define their community. This is represented in the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Cashel and Emly, which has its own geographical remit, encompassing both Templemore and Moyne. It has a predominately low-lying topography with fertile lands that are used for agricultural purposes. The site is spread across varied land including a former zinc mine, peatlands and agricultural lands. Specific wind farm development area is spread across a total area of 300 hectares (SWS Natural Resources 2009).

There were other wind farms operating in North Tipperary when the Lisheen Wind Farm was developed, however; the Lisheen Wind Farm turbines, with at total height of 150 meters, made them the largest of their kind in the Republic of Ireland (Anglo American 2006).

#### **4.2. Lisheen Wind Farm Development 2006 – 2013**

The wind farm was established over a number of years and had two distinct phases. There were a number of different energy companies involved in this wind farm. For the purpose of this thesis only AALM Ltd will be used when discussing the companies who developed and were the primary instigators of the public participation. The Lisheen Wind Farm had two distinct stages development which came together resulting in 30 2-3 Megawatts (MW) wind turbines on the site with a combined power of 60,000 kW (Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2007). Initially AALM Ltd applied for planning permission to erect 22 wind turbines in and around the location of the Lisheen Mine in 2006



(Anglo American 2006). It was classified as a large-scale wind project under Irish standards and thus required EIAs to be conducted prior to its development. At the time it was the first large-scale wind turbine project in the area. Over the course of the public participation a wealth of opinion was heard with some positive voices and some negative voices. An opposition group was formed and the planning process took its time to deliberate on the matter. To better describe the events, the following sections will describe the two different phases of wind turbine development.

#### **4.3. Phase 1: Operational in 2009**

Phase one resulted in the development of 18 turbines with the capacity of 36 MW. The initial EIA scoping report was compiled and published in March 2006 (Anglo American 2006). It was around this time that first contact was made with the local residence in Templetuohy and Moyne. This was where the majority of the public participation took place as the turbines were built on both the Lisheen Mine and State owned lands that encroached on housing. North Tipperary County Council received planning application on the 14/06/2006 and the final conditional decision was given in 31/01/2007 (Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2007). A group that aimed to prevent the development of the wind turbines began a campaigning following its announcement. The planning process was delayed but eventually the initial 18 wind turbines were given planning permission. Soon after the granting of planning permission AALM Ltd began another application for an extension of the wind farm (Tipperary County Council 2009).



(Fig. 3. “Lisheen Wind Farm”, Devane, D 2015)

#### 4.4. Phase 2: Operational in 2013

Phase two was an extension of initial Lisheen Wind Farm development with a further 12 turbines with a capacity of a further 24 MW. Unlike the first phase it was developed on predominantly private lands, which did not have road frontage (Tipperary County Council 2009). There was less public participation involved in this phase of development as most of the meetings and discussions occurred in private. With a successful EIA having already been carried out previously the planning process for the second phase had much less delays and went through the planning process without any major objections (ibid). Tipperary County Council received planning application for the extension on the 27/02/2009 and the final conditional decision was given in 26/08/2009 (ibid).

Following the development of the Lisheen Wind Farm, local governments adopted new planning procedures in light of this case (Hogan 2015). Being the first major wind farm development in North Tipperary the public authorities were very interested in how it progressed. The public authorities were

impressed with the monetary concessions that the public were about to derive from AALM Ltd (ibid).



(Fig.4. Operational Lisheen wind turbines, Devane, D. 2015)

#### **4.5. Regulatory aspects**

Numerous different national and supranational regulations impacted the case, however only a few are of central importance to this research. In the Republic of Ireland an EIA is only a mandatory procedure when a wind farm has in excess of 5 turbines, has a max output greater than 5 MW (Department of the Environment 2006) or when a project is considered as having significant effects on the environment as noted in the EU EIA Directive 85/337/EEC (Council of the

European Union 1985). As the first phase of the development would involve the development of 18 wind turbines a EIA was automatically required as part of the planning application.

In regards to the public authorities involved in the case, North Tipperary County Council and An Bord Pleanála (Irish Planning Board) were responsible for the planning and appeals processes. AALM Ltd had to abide by other regulations such as the site notice must remain in place for at least 5 weeks from the date of receipt of the planning application. The public is also bound by the rules in regards to submissions and observations that must be submitted within 5 weeks of the date of the planning application (Public Service Information 2015).

The Lisheen Wind Farm also had to follow the 'Wind Energy Development Guidelines' set out by the Department of the Environment. Out of these guidelines the most important and contentions stipulations are the minimum setback distances for the turbines. This is the distance the turbines should be placed in relation to occupied residential dwellings with the aim to reduce the effects of shadow flicker, noise etc. The current setback distance in the guidelines from 2006 is 500 meters, although, these have been under review since 2013 with consecutive delays in the publication of the new guidelines (Department of the Environment 2006).

Finally as previously noted the application of the Aarhus Convention in this case is not straightforward. This case occurred during the period of time in which the convention was being transposed into Irish Law, during the long period between its signing and its ratification into Irish Law. Officially it has only entered into force completely in June 2012 following, the implementation a number of new legislative provisions including;

- European Communities (Access to Information on the Environment) Regulations 2007-2011 – adding further access to environmental

information including a request system to the Irish Government's Department of Environment (Government of Ireland 2007).

- Numerous pieces of legislation were used to transpose the Directive 2003/35/EC on Public Participation to bring Irish law governing environmental consent and planning into line (Department of the Environment 2016).
- Environment (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 2011, which added judicial notice to be taken for the convention (Department of the Environment 2011).

However, it must be noted that many of the principals of the convention were already adopted or were in the process of being adopting by the Irish public authorities throughout the timeline of the case.

#### **4.6. Participants and other groups**

This section will review the four different participants that were interviewed as part of the research of the case. It will also concentrate on the different groups that were present in the case and require some elaboration in order to facilitate the data analysis. It should be noted that finding the appropriate interviewees was initially difficult as many members of the locality had been around during the development, but never actually actively participated.

##### **4.6.1. Mr Tim Bergin**

Mr Tim Bergin was the first participant who was interviewed for this master thesis. First contact was made through the initial research into who participated in the Lisheen Wind Farm case. Mr Bergin is a local resident in his mid thirties from Templetuohy Co. Tipperary, current Chairman of the Parish Forum and was a former employee of AALM Ltd. He does not have a family and defines himself as having worked in the energy sector for many years. Before working in Lisheen

Mine he worked in Bord Na Móna (natural resource energy company). He is also active within other local community groups.

#### **4.6.2. Mr Richard Daly**

The first interviewee sourced the contact details for Mr Richard Daly who was known to also have participated in the public participation. In his late thirties he is a local farmer and landowner in Moyne, Co. Tipperary. In the first phase he was one of the leaders of the Moyne Templetuohy Community Action Group, acting as their treasurer during the planning phases of the development (Submissions/Objections 2006). However, later he ended up renting land in close proximity to the family house for the construction of 5 wind turbines in the second phase of the development. He was also and still is an active member of the Parish Forum. He lives and works on the farm with his wife and two children.

#### **4.6.3. Mr Paddy Doyle**

Mr Daly passed on the contact details the next participant and local resident Mr Paddy Doyle. Mr Doyle is in his 50s and works as a local teacher in the Templetuohy Moyne area in Co. Tipperary. His profession is that of a public teacher of a secondary (high) school. He is also the Chairperson of Moyne Athletics Club, member of a local historical society and member of the 'Parish Forum'. Mr Doyle was active in the initial public participation during the first phase of the development and witnessed how the community fund was utilised in the clubs he was involved with.

#### **4.6.4. Cllr. John Hogan**

The final participant that was interviewed was Cllr. John Hogan a Cahaoirleach (Councillor) from the Irish political party Fianna Fáil. He is the only elected political representative for the Templetuohy/Moyne area. He lives with his

family just outside of Templetuohy. He played an instrumental role in helping to organise parts of the public participation with AALM Ltd and the public authorities. As an acting public representative he had many important interactions with different stakeholders while also engaging in all the regular public participation events. He was a member of the Parish Forum and his family lives outside of the Templetuohy and Moyne area.

#### **4.7. Anglo American Lisheen Mining Ltd and SWS Energy**

AALM Ltd was the original owners of a Zinc mine whose production levels were dropping. AALM Ltd soon developed the idea of using the adjacent land owned by the mine to develop a wind farm. The mine began operations in 1999 and employed up to 400 people in the locality. AALM began the planning process in 2006 and a larger company specialising in harnessing renewables called SWS Energy from Co. Cork, Ireland took over the business. SWS finished off the end of the planning process, which included the final EIS. However, it is also worth noting that after the first phase of the development was complete another company called Bord Gáis Energy bought SWS Energy Ltd. Currently the Lisheen Wind Farm is being operated by Bord Gáis Energy (O'Mahony 2009).

##### **4.7.1. Parish Forum**

The Parish Forum was initially instigated by AALM Ltd as part of the public participation that took place prior to the construction of the Lisheen Wind Farm. It originally did not go by the Parish Forum name as it was comprised of only a few workers from the mine who were informed that the mine was intending on developing a wind farm on the site of the mine and adjacent lands. When plans moved forward the group was expanded to represent the rest of the community. This involved nominating up to sixteen members of the community to represent the whole in future participatory discussions and meetings.

#### **4.7.2. Moyne Templetuohy Community Action Group**

Following the announcement of the proposed 22 wind turbines for the Lisheen Wind Farm development, an action group began to develop with concerned members of the community that did not want the wind farm to be developed in the Templetuohy/Moyne locality. Their mission statement stated, *“To prevent the proposed Development of a wind farm in Barna, Lisheen, Cooleeney, Derryfadda and Killoran”* (Moyne Templetuohy Community Action Group 2006, p. 1). This group also stated that actions taken involved the submission of 65 objections to windfarm and that they organised their own public meeting for the public who were opposed to the wind farm on 2/8/06. They also claim it was attended by 120 people and nine local political representatives (Moyne Templetuohy Community Action Group 2006).



## **5. Case Study Findings: Part 1. Public Participation and the Aarhus Convention - Description, Analysis and Results**

This chapter is concerned with the first analysis of the Lisheen Wind Farm case study as described in the methods section. Before the phenomenological analysis concentrates on the experience of participation in EIA it is essential to provide an understanding of practicalities of how the public participation was conducted. The analysis will achieve this by exploring the public participation in the case through assessing its adherence to the Aarhus Convention. In order to begin, Table 1, will illustrate the most relevant Aarhus Convention principles and the corresponding practice evaluation criteria that will be used to analyse them. The practice criteria were derived from an amalgamation of different criteria for evaluating EIA systems from the works of Petts (1999) and Hartley & Woods (2005) as mentioned in chapter two.

### **5.1. General Bracketing**

Throughout the interviewing and analysis process the practice of bracketing was utilised. The first bracketed issue was the fact that as a researcher I have spent the majority of my life living in urban populations. The interviewees come from rural areas with different cultural and social understandings. This bracketing issue is somewhat mitigated by the fact that I have relations living in an area close by. However this experience must also be bracketed as it may also impinge on the research. Also as a researcher I must be aware of the possible presumptions having come from academic pursuits in environmental sciences. The interviewees come from a culture that still exploits one of the most CO<sub>2</sub> intensive fuels on the planet, the burning of peatlands (turf). Any presumptions as to the interviewee's environmental credentials must also be bracketed. By bracketing off these presumptions the researcher is allowed to concentrate of the phenomenon in a more unbiased form.

#### **5.1.1. Interview Specific Bracketing: Mr Tim Bergin**

Upon researching for suitable case studies it became clear that Mr Bergin had appeared in a promotional video in favour of the Lisheen Wind Farm. The presumption was that he had pro – wind turbine leanings.

#### **5.1.2. Interview Specific Bracketing: Mr Richard Daly**

As the research progressed new information comes to light, which created new presumptions that had not existed before. In the case of Mr Richard Daly, it became known that he was part of an anti-wind farm group which initially challenged the development of the Lisheen Wind Farm. This knowledge had to be bracketed out in order to prevent it affecting the outcome of the interview and phenomenological analysis.

#### **5.1.3. Interview Specific Bracketing: Mr Paddy Doyle**

In Mr Paddy Doyle's case there was no specific bracketing used for the interview or the analysis apart for the ones mentioned in the general bracketing section.

#### **5.1.4. Interview Specific Bracketing: Mr John Hogan**

John Hogan is an elected county council official and member of the Fianna Fáil political party. The political ideological presumptions that relate to his connection to that political party must be bracketed out.

### **5.2. The Aarhus principles in the Lisheen Wind Farm**

This section analyses the extent to which each of the practice evaluation criteria can be viewed as having been fulfilled in the case study of the Lisheen Wind Farm. The procedure of public participation will be discussed by utilising the opinions of the interviewees to determine to what extent the three pillars of the Aarhus Conventions were evident. The in-depth interviews will provide the foundation for the analysis however; this will be complemented by additional information from relevant documentation on the case.

**Table 1: Formulation of the Aarhus Convention and the corresponding Practice Evaluation Criteria**

<b>Aarhus Convention Principles:</b> (UNECE 1998) (European Commission 2003)	<b>Practice Evaluation Criteria</b>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The public concerned shall be informed, by public notices or other appropriate means, of environmental decision-making procedures as soon as the information can reasonably be provided... (Article 6(2))</li> <li>• Information on which authorities and when and where such information will be available (Article 6(2))</li> <li>• Public participation procedures will ensure that reasonable time frames are set to allow for sufficient time for informing the public... (Article 6(3))</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <b><i>Accessibility and information provision</i></b> – the public can obtain informative materials and are informed as to the nature of the development and decision making process.</li> </ul>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• “The public concerned shall be given early and effective opportunities to participate in the environmental decision-making procedures referred to in Article 2(2) and shall, for that purpose, be entitled to express comments and opinions when all options are open to the competent authority or authorities before the decision on the request for development consent is taken.” (European Commission 2003, p. 1)</li> <li>• Each party shall ensure that identify the public concerned and establishing and maintaining practical</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <b><i>Communication and interaction</i></b> – Have practical steps (locating concerned public, planning (including timing of meetings, public transportation availability and approachability of information) been taken to allow the public to participate? Did the techniques used allow stakeholders to contribute to the discussion on the development?</li> </ul>

<p>arrangements with them in order to enter into discussions and provide information on the impacts and objectives of the project. (Article 6(5))</p>	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Each party shall strive to develop effective public participation in an appropriate way without prejudice and to allow for the public to be given the opportunity to comment. (Article 6(6))</li> <li>• With the description of the development site, technical characteristics, expected emissions, significant effects of the proposed activity of the environment.... (Article 6(6))</li> <li>• Parties within the convention shall ensure that persons who consider to be ignored or wrongfully treated with will have access to a review procedure before a court of law or another independent body. (Article 9)</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <b><i>Openness and clarity of legal provisions</i></b> Were there opportunities for public participation that including access to submitting inquires/objections in writing or public hearing review? Were decisions articulated to the community?</li> <li>Did the public demonstrate an understanding of their legal rights and have access to them?</li> </ul>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The public shall have the results of the public participation are taken into account upon the final executive decision. (Article 6(8))</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <b><i>Influence</i></b> – Did the concerns brought forward during the participation process influence in the final decision on the granting of planning permission?</li> </ul>

### 5.2.1. Accessibility and Information provision

Broadly speaking, stakeholders felt that AALM Ltd made a considerate effort to inform the public as to the nature of the development and the decision making process. Though it was also defined as being “*minimal. It was good but it was still minimal*” (Appendix, p. 245). Predominantly the information provision was presented during two informative open days were held in town halls of both Templetuohy and Moyne on the 24/04/2006 and 25/04/2006 (Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2006, p. 20). These were supplemented with the establishment of a community group known as ‘Parish Forum’, comprised of a representative mix of individuals from the local community. The open days and establishment of the community group were noted by the interviewees as the main sources of information provision. Following the completion of the EIS it was made available for viewing in Lisheen Mine Ltd offices with copies available for purchase at €45. No information was made available through placing informative posters or signs in the locality and it was not publicised extensively on any electronic sources. Despite these detractors the accessibility and information provision practice criteria has been primarily fulfilled. Though in regards to the effectiveness of the information provision other deficiencies were evident.

The presence of financial barriers to attaining a copy of the EIS clearly reduced the availability of this vital information, as any members of the community intent on filing submissions and objections would need to pay for it in order to make a stronger case to the local authorities. A number of objections submitted to the local planning authorities following the planning application in June 2006 brought up this very issue. Filing this written objection also required a mandatory fee of €20 to be paid to North Tipperary County Council. Added to this, there were also a limited number of EIS copies available. This quickly resulted in the copies being sold out, leaving members of the community unable to review the EIS. Upon requests to order more copies the community members were told that they would not arrive until after the closing date for the submission of objections on the 18/07/06 (Submissions/Objections 2006). This

brings the question as to what can be defined as a reasonable timeframe for informing the public. Having the relevant information available prior to the submissions process is of key importance to the public's participation as a whole, as the submissions mark a shift in public engagement from a more passive position of receiving information to having their opinions heard on the EIS and plans through the legally bound planning process. This was also not the only barrier to information provision. Elderly members of the community faced issues which the local Councillor articulated clearly,

*"some of the residents that where around those wind farms ah: would be in there 80s. Wouldn't be able to travel to go to meetings. So they might see the sign but there totally isolated from that type of thing."* (Appendix, p252)

According to the interviewees no attempts were made to resolve the issue with any form of alternative information provision. The local County Councillor had spent a considerable amount of time working within the community during the public participation. As a possible solution to these information provision issues, he advocated for a copy of the planning application with all the accompanying documents such as the EIS to be made available for viewing in the local community centre. He said that this would result in *"full access"* and *"if you did that everybody would come down. Everybody"* (Appendix, p253).

There were also some discrepancies between the EIS documentation and information coming from the interviewees. Within the studied EIS document, which is required for the application, it is claimed that the project consulted the community very widely in the run up to the application process. It stipulated that every house in the immediate area of the proposed development received copies of the scoping report (Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2006). Based on the interviewees who lived adjacent to the development they had no recollection of having received anything as detailed as a scoping report. The scoping report was compiled in March 2006 and contained vital information on the impacts such as noise emissions, visual impacts, impact on wild fowl and shadow flicker (Anglo American 2006, p. 12). The scoping report was not available for the public

consumption. It is at it is at the discretion of AALM Ltd to decide when to disclose this information to the public. In this case the scoping report was never disclosed to the public. The only interviewee who had knowledge of the scoping report was the local County Councillor John Hogan, who had received the report prior to anyone due to his political position within the community. The availability of other forms of information such as negative media reports in relation to the wind turbines and anti wind farm propaganda were noted by two of the interviewees as impacting their views on the development to a large degree. This diluted the more relevant technical and development specific information that was being made available to the community.

### **5.2.2. Communication and Interaction**

*“Is the information even enough to say you engaged with the community or do they have to set up a committee? I don’t know” (Appendix, p201).*

The quote above highlights some of the complexities and practical aspects of public participation, which the Aarhus Convention attempts to govern. AALM Ltd did manage to locate and communicate with the public in an effective manner as they utilised its good communication links with the local community. As of 2006 the company was still running a zinc mining operation that employed members of the local community. The AALM Ltd initiated the Parish Forum they left its structure and formation to be designed by the community and the local County Councillor John Hogan.

*“we set up a Parish Forum to discuss the whole thing and have a formal parish structure for something like this coming in because it could have a detrimental effect we didn’t know you...The problem is ignorance (.) an awful lot of people haven’t a clue. They think it’s going to do them harm, but they don’t really know” (Appendix, p240).*

The members of the Parish Forum were elected at a General Meeting with quite a participatory democratic approach. All members of the community were able to

come together and nominate someone for a place on the forum. Up to sixteen people who were put forward were chosen to represent the localities of Templetuohy and Moyne. At the initial meeting the forum was described by one of the interviewees as,

*“kind of just gradually grew the format of how it operates was kind of organic really it (.) emerged as needs be kind of”* (Appendix, p232).

Through the medium of the forum decision-making processes were outlined and issues discussed such as health concerns, property prices and noise/ sun flicker issues. Its creation was followed by a field trip organised by the forum to view a functioning wind farm Co. Cork and to engage with residents that lived beside them (Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2006). The EIS also stipulated that AALM Ltd carried out a similar field trip where 26 people visited a wind farm near Kilmuckeridge in Co. Wexford in 2006, however those interviewed had no recollection of that trip (Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2006). Though the company instigated and facilitated these actions they kept their distance and took a hands off approach that reduced their interaction with the community. This was criticised by some of the interviewees as one stated that

*“it became a them and us rather than, well let’s just do this for everybody, you’re going to gain out of it and we’re going to gain out of it”*(Appendix, p245).

In their perspective AALM Ltd was unambitious in regards to the Parish Forum, as they did not take the initiative to meet with individual objectors and discuss their concerns, or as the local County Councillor phrased it *“Talk to the people, be part of us”* (Appendix, p245).

In regards to the approachability of the information provided for the lay community, the open days were composed in such a way that no expertise was needed in order to understand what was planned. The information meetings were described as showing project with,



*“pictures and montages of it, a view that way (points to the left) and showing what they’re physically going to see. There’s going to be” (Appendix, p195).*

This interactive approach, coupled with the availability of non-technical summaries of the EIS indicates that AALM Ltd attempted to make the information presented as understandable as possible. Most of the interviewees felt that AALM Ltd’s engagement with the community had been,

*“quite open with..with...with the people at all stages of its own development, of what it was doing and what it intended to do” (Appendix, p233).*

When it comes to gauging whether the criteria of communication and interaction were met in the case of Lisheen Wind Farm, this analysis deems that it has been met. The practical arrangements organised by AALM Ltd did facilitate public participation, which enabled members of the public to enter into an open discussion on the topic. However, as shown it had its limitations by being inflexible and missing opportunities to facilitate better communication during the initial consultation and throughout the planning phase.

### **5.2.3. Openness and clarity of legal provisions**

The preceding practice criteria focused on the first and second pillars of the Aarhus Convention; namely, access to information and public participation in decision making. This criterion will continue its focus on the second pillar as well as exploring the third and final pillar, that of access to justice. The openness criteria cover what kind of transparency was apparent during the public participation. What were the opportunities given to the Templetuohy and Moyne communities to gain access to the appropriate submissions process for inquiries and objections?

It is clear from the interviews and relevant documentation that the public participation did give ample access to submitting inquiries/objections in writing. This, however, had less to do with the actions of AALM Ltd and more to do with

the Irish planning permission process. The community was very active during the planning process as one interviewee put it

*“there was certainly an awful lot of ah:: (.) questions asked that needed to be asked and which where answered”* (Appendix, p213).

Following the application for planning permission for the first phases of wind turbines, members of public are given five weeks to submit an observation or objection to the proposed plans. With the payment of a fee they would also have a right to make a written observation or submission in regards to the application (Public Service Information 2015). A total of 66 different submissions were filed during this period. An amalgamation of objectors calling themselves the ‘Moyne Templetuohy Community Action Group’ were behind the majority of these. A document produced by the group stated that they’re actions to date involved 65 submissions of objection to the development of the Lisheen Wind Farm. (Moyne Templetuohy Community Action Group 2006). This group played a prominent role in the debate through out the public participation. They had a notable presence at the meetings of the Parish Forum and their objections/appeals did contribute to the final outcome of the development.

As a high level of engagement was evident in the objections and appeals process it is clear that the public were aware of their legal rights and more importantly had access to them under ‘S.I. No. 600/2001 Planning and Development Regulations 2001’. The public’s objections/appeals were received and reviewed by the planning authorities and the local County Council. The online documentation of the Lisheen Wind Farm planning application shows this clearly in the content of the Further information request as its contents reflect the concerns brought up by the public (Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2006c). Following this the County Council articulate their decisions to the community in an open and transparent manner through the publishing of the final decision (Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2007). With all the detractors in mind, the public participation saw ample opportunities for participants to make submissions, articulated decisions to the community and the case displays

clearly the public's understanding as well as use of their legal rights. Therefore it is deemed that the Openness and clarity of legal provisions practice criteria was fulfilled.

#### **5.2.4. Influence**

The second pillar of the Aarhus Convention concentrates on the right to participate in environmental decision-making. The participants have the right to have their comments taken into due account in the decision-making process. As revealed in the previous criteria, the Lisheen Wind Farm development caused quite a reaction among the Moyne and Templetuohy communities. They readily engaged in the public participation both during the initial EIA interaction and following along the planning/objection/appeal process.

All of the interviewees felt that the participation had been influenced the decision-making process in some way and documentary evidence suggests that the concerns of the public were carefully considered in the decision making process. Specifically the influence of the public participation within this case is most noticeably seen in the amendments that altered the initial development plans and through requests for further information by the planning authorities (Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2007).

The greatest alteration to the plans was the amendment that forced AALM Ltd to contribute an annual monetary stipend for each wind turbine constructed for the betterment of the affected communities. The interviews and documentary evidence points toward the local County Councillor John Hogan role in creating the possibility of monetary benefits for the community through the wind farm development. The Councillor noted that the general manager of AALM Ltd was *"a great man for corporate social responsibility"* (Appendix, p241). His discussions with the AALM Ltd's manager who helped moved the monetary idea forward. But this notion was unpopular during the planning application stage as the locals viewed it as the *"local councillor putting up the white flag"* (Appendix, p241) and accepting the turbines. The 'Moyne Templetuohy Community Action

Group' voiced the loudest opposition to this idea as they were still organising their opposition to the development. However this position gradually softened and subsequent meetings of the forum agreed to include a submission with a request made for €50,000 per year for community projects (Submissions/Objections 2006).

When the planning authorities made a final decision on the planning application it granted conditional approval. The planners *"put it into the condition that they give 30,000 per year indexed linked to the local community"* (Appendix, p254). Interestingly the documentation notes that this money would be organised into a trust which would be publicly accountable and last for 20 years following the constructions of the turbines. Its structure was organised by local County Councillors, AALM Ltd and the Parish Forum. A mechanism was decided upon whereby the €30,000 invested in local capital projects of max 50% ratio of stipend funding for any given project. The decisions as to what would be accepted would be made in a deliberative manner through the use of the 'Parish Forum' (North Tipperary County Council 2007). The importance of this monetary contribution in the local community cannot be understated.

*"If we didn't get the contribution, you can talk about green energy but like, you know, who cares where they are producing green energy. They don't have to be in your back yard. Unless there is a financial gain for a community there is no benefit for them being there."* (Appendix, p206)

The benefits accruing from the community stipend have resulted in a new running track, redevelopment of the local Gaelic Athletic Association (GAA) sports pitch, and support for local community groups, among other developments. All the interviewees acknowledged how beneficial the development of the wind turbines in their communities had been, and some mentioned how they will benefit generations to come. These financial benefits coupled with the success of the first development may have contributed to the lack of opposition to the extension of the Lisheen Wind Farm in 2013 which also brought with it an extra €20,000 bringing the total stipend to €50,000. As one of

the interviewees elaborated *"I suppose you can say, they realised the benefit and they were benefiting from it"* (Appendix, p200).

Interviewees who had reservations about the development highlighted issues such as noise, shadow flicker, property devaluation, health concerns and visual impacts. Upon reviewing the submissions/objections, other issues occurred, such as telecommunication interruption and the protection of archaeological sites were highlighted (Submissions/Objections 2006). The planning authorities delayed granting AALM Ltd planning permission so that they could make a request for further information. The request included 21 unsettled queries raised by the planning authorities that contained numerous issues raised during the public participation (Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2006c). Requests included proposals to ensure fixed noise levels around residential areas, clarifications on issues of electromagnetic interference, further information on possible shadow flicker issues and an archaeological assessment. In total there were 23 scheduled conditions that the planners attached to the final planning permission decision (North Tipperary County Council 2006b). These conditions show how the public participation was taken into account prior to the final planning decision (North Tipperary County Council 2006b).

In December 2006 they returned with a comprehensive response by abiding by the requests and allaying some of the fears raised through the public participation process. AALM Ltd also held another information meeting on the 31<sup>st</sup> of August 2006 in which 85 locals attended, and more information supplied (Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2006b). As described the concerns raised during the public participation were taken into account prior to the final decision thus the Influence practice criteria was fulfilled.

### **5.3. Sub conclusion**

To briefly sum up the first analysis of the case study findings some sub conclusions can already be made. Part of the research question was to assess, to what extent the participants had availed of the principals of the Aarhus Convention. Through the use of the four practice criteria (Accessibility and Information provision, Communication and Interaction, Openness and clarity of legal provisions, Influence) it has been shown that the primary principals of the Aarhus Convention were fulfilled in the Lisheen Wind Farm case. The high level of flexibility that the Aarhus Convention affords to its adherents allowed for inadequacies to occur in the case, yet still manages to fulfil its principles of the practice criteria. The analysis of information provisions with its monetary barriers and short supply of copies of the EIS clearly displayed the inadequacies that can occur. However, the supply issues with the EIS copies may not only show weaknesses in the Aarhus Convention it could also have been a deliberate choice on the part of AALM Ltd to limit the supply of information. The somewhat limited interaction with the participants also showed a missed opportunity to develop a more collaborative relationship between AALM Ltd and the local community.

In regards to the overall influence that the participation had on the development this analysis showed that it led directly to the community fund that is now providing considerable monetary support to local infrastructure. This had a significant effect on the community's eventual acceptance of the development. The analysis also proved that the participants did exert an influence on the decision-making process as the issues that they raised were taken into due account when the planning authorities deliberated on the case. The amended conditions that the planners attached to the planning permission for the Lisheen Wind Farm show how the influence of the public participation manifested in the final development. This case also showcased the robust access to justice, which was demonstrated many objections, and appeals were processed through the Irish planning authorities.

## **6. Case Study Findings Part 2: Phenomenological analysis of the in depth interviews**

Unlike the previous analysis this method takes quite a different approach to data analysis. What follows is a more human centered approach in which we take the position as a mediator between the experiences and voices of those interviewed. The individual descriptions of experience are presented in a first person perspective format. The same bracketing approach that was taken in the first analysis will be utilised again as it is intrinsic to phenomenological analysis. This approach is called *general bracketing*. As the first step of the analysis each and every horizontal statement is recognised as having equal value, this approach is called *horizontalization*. The horizontal statements are excerpted from the full transcriptions of each of the in-depth interviews. Following this they went through the process of phenomenological reduction. In doing so, each horizon of the research begins to develop a richer description of the experience of participating in the EIA from the perspective of the participants. The horizontalization and reduction of each of the participant's statements can be found in Appendix 10.3. What will be displayed in this section is the amalgamation of each of the participant's reduced horizontal statements into an individual description of their experience of participation.

### **6.1. Reduced Horizontal Description of Mr Tim Bergin's Participation**

Legally AALM Ltd had to engage with the community. They formed a community group to discuss the development of the turbines, initially to satisfy this legal requirement, but expanded it to tackle other issues. I was a member at that point in 2008 and now chairman of the still active Parish Forum. The forum initially comprised of mine workers who later wrote letters to local organisations asking to attend to create a community forum. The forum has existed ever since. On a personal level there was a keen interest in participating and maintain that participation. Partly for the possibility of employment opportunities but this is doubtful as the location is saturated with turbines.

They did host information evenings showing the development. They displayed representative images and different perspectives of the proposed turbines. In the early stages participation the funding was not explained much. AALM Ltd has to provide a stipend for the parish. The engagement was beneficial but having been to three different the information meetings, they are all quite similar. You go in and see where they are going and what affect they are going to have. *"There's not much more they can tell you really"* (Appendix, p. 199). It was a condition of planning that they had to engage but it evolved differently in different areas. *"Is engaging with the community having an open evening and letting them know about it and can you say, "right we did this and signed over"* (Appendix, p. 198). I found out early as the mines approached me to join.

Being very active in the locality from church to GAA they all see the benefit from the turbines. Green energy aside if it was not for the financial gain for the parish there is no benefit for the turbines being here. The turbines could have been seen as the possibility of a job *"either way they never bothered me like. You know I think they're elegant looking as opposed to intrusive. Tis down to everyone's opinion isn't it."* (Appendix, p. 209)

## **6.2. Reduced Horizontal Description of Mr Richard Daly's Participation**

There were one or two public meetings that facilitated discussion of everyone's views. As the community had limited previous experience with wind turbines, there were a lot of questions. *"So there was a bit of ah:: I wouldn't say negativity but there was certainly an awful lot of ah:: (.) questions asked that needed to be asked and which were answered"* (Appendix, p. 213). Planning stipulated engagement with locals was directly affected. *"So it was sitting down like this in a kitchen and we asked them the question like if you get planning permission for the 18 or 22 at the time will there be a capacity to put up more?"* (Appendix, p. 213). The expansion was always going to happen. The locality was worried yeah. Information is so accessible and easy to read bad news stories of *"wind turbines breaking or going on fire or whatever like you know what I mean"* (Appendix, p. 214). *"We were here before the turbines and we were here for the construction of*



*turbines and we're here obviously when the turbines are going. "I've three children and do you know what I mean" (Appendix, p. 214). I'm not going to do anything to put their health at risk.*

There was a change in acceptance for the second phase after five years of the first phase running. *"There were more concerns because of the uncertainty of the unknown" (Appendix, p. 216). Only after seeing them in place and active you realised that it was probably the unknown that was causing the hesitation. "We're living in a community and as best we can in the world we'd like to get on with everybody as well as we could, we don't like to upset people" (Appendix, p. 216). We had another farm but in fairness we declined to put a turbine on that farm as it might have impacted the neighbours. "So we put up five turbines here and both neighbouring farmers put up one as well" (Appendix, p. 216). We definitely had a role in decisions made on the ground. But an impact statement on a badger sett caused the road to be moved from where I would have liked it to be. "but look it there's badgers there we worked around it and that's it like yeah know. So yeah little thing like that they were very good like" (Appendix, p. 216). As a farmer, the building contractor "out of respect you can't just come in and roar over and tell me what to do." There was proper consultation and in fairness they worked with me. "Because of the 5 that were on this farm we were able to jig around the layout of the fields" (Appendix, p. 215).*

There have always been committees here but in *"regards to managing the money it obviously was set up because of the wind turbines" (Appendix, p. 220). I'm actually on that committee it's called the Parish Forum. I see how the money benefits the athletics club in Moyne that I'm also involved with. "As far as I know the council in North Tipperary would be unique as (.) when the turbines started off initially, I think jeez this one here certainly could have been one of the first in North Tipperary. So the council were looking at us to see how we were reacting." They assessed the process and "when they saw how well this, the community worked quite well together in getting these sums of money." (Appendix, p. 221) Has my experience helped the community well maybe it has or maybe it hasn't. But I'm from the area "being part of the 'Parish Forum', allocating money every year is*

*certainly you know it's nice to know there's good jobs done and the moneys been spent correctly like, you know what I mean" .... "I'm not looking for any credit but I'd like to see if it was done ah appreciated like you know" (Appendix, p. 222).*

### **6.3. Reduced Horizontal Description of Mr Paddy Doyle's Participation**

*"The initial word was through word of mouth not through a meeting or a letter or anything" (Appendix, p. 230). People researched and look into it to see if there were any negative effects from them as it has been shown in the media. "I kind of vaguely remember meeting with the people before the Lisheen turbines where set up" (Appendix, p. 233). "At the time when the turbines where being mooted there was an action group where formed to kind of really to inquire (.) they weren't an anti turbine group." But they aimed to find more information. "I suppose I went down out eh: of curiosity I suppose as much as anything else" They turned up very little negative findings and sure the planning went ahead. At the initial parish forum meeting a committee was elected, "it was set up and then an annual general meeting was formed was called after that and it kind of just gradually grew the format of how it how it operates was kind of organic really it (.) emerged as needs be kind of" (Appendix, p. 232).*

Since the time it was set up the Lisheen Mines were quite open with the people at all stages of the development. Stating, *"what it was doing and what it intended to do"* (Appendix, p. 233). This worked very well. Compared with other local mines, Lisheen Mines cooperation has *"operated on a much more open basis with the community and it seems to have worked an awful lot better."* *"And so when it came to the turbines they adopted the same kind of system really. They did inform us and there was meeting"* (Appendix, p. 234). *"Yeah like openness definitely seems to have worked"* it's easier to allay fears before things a constructed then after the fact. *"The Lisheen Mine kind of seemed to have (.) kind of given us the chance to ask questions and things like that"* (Appendix, p. 234). *"I suppose eh:: they were as keen as keeping the thing right as we were"* (Appendix, p. 235).

The Lisheen Mine were very good at engaging with the public. In fairness more than half of the people on the forum had a vested interest in some organisation. But there was a general fairness and *“a kind of ah responsibility to the community as much as anything.”* (Appendix, p. 236). AALM Ltd engaged in all phases of development *“they were comprehensive and they had a follow up on the work that, you know I think everyone is happy as they could be with it. You know”* (Appendix 3, p. 147). I was happy to do it *“I’m just (.) I’m always involved in community projects around here” ...“I’m just happy to be involved”* (Appendix, p. 238).

#### **6.4. Reduced Horizontal Description of Cllr. John Hogan’s Participation**

As a public rep I was contacted when then wind farm was suggested. They wanted to know how I felt. *“I felt there would be plenty of objections to it”* (Appendix, p. 239). AALM Ltd felt that they should set up this Parish Forum, which was an excellent idea. *“So we set up a Parish Forum to discuss the whole thing and have a formal parish structure for something like this coming in because it could have a detrimental effect we didn’t know you see. The problem is ignorance (.) an awful lot of people haven’t a clue. They think it’s going to do them harm, but they don’t really know”* (Appendix, p. 240).

So we set up the parish forum and elected members. *“Everyone came to the meeting everyone was allowed to suggest somebody and the highest 16 came to the vote and got elected”* (Appendix, p. 240). *“What’s in it for the local community?”* The manager of the mines being aware of corporate social responsibility pointed us towards using the planning process to get some financial compensation for community. Only a public submission could ask for this. *“So I went to the local meetings anyway and I suggested (.) I should have waited awhile (.) that we should put in a submission looking for something for these turbines. So I was booed and hissed as the local councillor putting up the white flag”* (Appendix, p. 241). In the next public meeting they said, *“again you cannot send in an application (.) they said you don’t represent us”. Even though I’m the only councillor in the area, there’s*

*no one else. So I said who represents you. So who represents the parish? They said the parish priest represents us” (Appendix, p. 241). Fr Murphy the Parish priest is a very quite man, “so eventually I had to send in a submission, and I did it. Looking for 40,000 per year from the turbines” (Appendix, p. 242).*

*I feel the engagement with the community was minimal. “It was good but it was still minimal. It was better than we had in a lot of things beforehand. You know there’s allot of planning permissions for various projects we hear nothing. At least the held open meetings in local community centres and invited people in to have a look at it” (Appendix, p. 245). On the night of the meetings they did distribute leaflets but “I felt maybe they should have maybe contacted individual objectors and talked to them about their concerns. Maybe go on a trip with the (.) when we went off we hired a bus and we went to look maybe come with us. Talk to the people, be part of us” (Appendix, p. 245). “It became a them and us rather then, well let’s just do this for everybody you’re going to gain out of it, and we’re going to gain out of it. Everybody gains in the finish that’s the reality and we gain as a nation with the use of green energy” (Appendix, p. 245).*

*“I’d say if the Lisheen Mine was back again they would have learned from their experience. You know probably, more engagement. They made a good stab at it. Maybe set up the forum first and invite them in and say where thinking of doing a wind farm. Tell them what the benefits of it” (Appendix, p. 248).*

#### **6.5. Composite Textual Description: Of Participation in the Lisheen Case study.**

Finally taking the four reduced individual horizontal descriptions that are comprised of a mix of reductions and direct quotes; the phenomenological analysis will be completed with the creation of a composite thematic description of the experience of participation. The results below have been organised into four different themes that emerged from the data.

### **6.5.1. Informed Participation**

The first theme focuses on the initial experience of the open meetings and formation of the Parish Forum. The individual descriptions reveal the open evening meetings as providing a comprehensive visual experience of the proposed wind turbine development. There was an awareness of the importance of this interaction but felt its impact to be minimal. However informative, the interviewees' experiences with the open information events were unremarkable. The initial participatory contact with AALM Ltd was perceived as beneficial yet there was a lingering feeling that the developers were somewhat indifferent in their approach to informing the community. Other actions taken by the AALM Ltd such as the initiation of the Parish Forum were viewed in a more positive manner. The common experiences attached to it show how deliberation and consensus within the community's response to the development was appreciated. The Parish Forums development was perceived as an organic process which emerging as the needs be and developed as democratic consensus building entity. The experience of engagement with AALM Ltd through the Parish Forum was in an open and respectful manner.

### **6.5.2. Representation and Community Identity**

The public participation brought up underlining community politics. During the 'Parish Forum' meetings the presence of conflicting opinions of who represents the community were notable. Doubts and fears often accompanied a clear desire for the participants to have their concerns abated. The person or persons who carried the most influence in directing the process created some tension. This tension appeared to impact the running, discussions and decisions made by the 'Parish Forum', which was representing the will of the community. This tension was visible when participants challenged the position of the main community leader elected local County Councillor John Hogan. The attempt to replace him with a more traditional community representative the parish priest Fr. Pat Murphy shows this tension. The experiences of the participants throughout this

process reveal the layers of social constructs, which help form the community's identity.

#### **6.5.3. Self-Perception within the Local Community**

The participant's experiences of the phenomena did not only bring forward identity issues for the community as a whole but it also affected how the individuals saw themselves in that community. By playing an active role through the public participation individual participants reinforced their position within their community. This ties to the strong references in regards to respect and the role it plays during the public participation. Those taking an active role in the public participation held a position of respect. Respect shown by AALM Ltd to participants and the community as a whole also featured notably in their experiences. The experience also brought with it feelings of genuine happiness at being directly involved in processes which they perceived as benefiting their community.

#### **6.5.4. Participation as a Duty**

The final distinctive theme experienced by the participants in the Lisheen Wind Farm case is the notion that the participation was a duty. A considerable number of horizons indicated a drive to safeguard family and community. This requirement to defend against external forces of the unknown was a common experience. This experience was shaped by a protective stance, which was both motivated by protecting their current quality of life maintaining that standard for future generations. It was their duty to protect their community and insure its development for the future. The conscious influence of the fearful media narrative on wind turbines is also acknowledged as influencing their initial actions within the participation and planning stages. This defensiveness and experience of participation was driven by the will to act as a dutiful citizen. The collaborative efforts seen in the "Parish Forum" benefited from this drive as more engagement in the negotiations led to mutual gain and a positive outcome to the development.

## **6.6. Sub Conclusion**

The second analysis set out to deeply explore exactly how the participants experienced the phenomena of public participation in the Lisheen Wind Farm case. Utilising phenomenological methods brought a more human centred approach to the case study. Through its development of a rich composite description revealed new insight with the same empirical data utilised in the first analysis. A number of prominent themes emerged from this approach which otherwise would have been missed. Identity issues play a role in how individuals experienced the participation. For example the importance of how self-perception was shown to be positive reinforcing factor to the continued engagement in participation. While animosity revolving around community representation and traditional power structures was also highlighted.

The analysis also found that there are motivating factors, which may have been overlooked by other research, such as duty to one's local community. This played a role in motivating all of the interviewees to actively engage in the public participation process. Also it was found that feelings of happiness were achieved through this engagement with the participation process. As the participants believed they were doing right by family and their community. Other factors such as fear of the unknown and effect of negative external information sources also impacted their experiences and acted as a driving factor in their early experiences of participation. The phenomenological analysis also found that respect was important to the participants.

## **7. Discussion**

This discussion chapter elaborates on the case study findings, which were derived from the dual analysis of the Lisheen Wind Farm case study. This approach utilised two different analysis methods: the use of criteria to assess the Aarhus convention and the use of the more human centred phenomenological analysis. The subsequent findings will be discussed along with their relation to the theoretical framework and aim to place the findings of the case study in the broader dialogue of EIA and public participation complemented with academic literature.

### **7.1. Public Participation and weaknesses of the Aarhus Convention**

The Lisheen Wind Farm case has displayed the complexities of conducting public participation within Irish EIAs. The second half of the research question focuses on how much of the Aarhus Convention's rights to access were fulfilled? The evaluation criteria findings clearly showed that the public did have access to the three pillars of the Aarhus Convention namely, access to environmental information, Public participation in environmental decision-making and Access to justice. However the findings did also show that this came with some considerable deficiencies. Prevailing academic thought perceives public participation as playing a central role in environmental management systems such as EIAs (Hartley, 2005; Jay, 2007; Doelle, M. 2006). However, there has been considerable debate over the quality and effectiveness of public participation within EIAs. This debate rages throughout the literature with numerous different viewpoints from which strong critiques of public participation within EIAs have been made. This Master's thesis did not set out directly to critique public participation in EIAs. Instead its purpose has been to explore the experiences of the participants themselves and to explore the extent to which the Aarhus Convention's principles were followed.



The results of the dual analysis conveyed some of the issues facing public participation and the Aarhus Convention. It became clear from the in-depth interviews and document study that none of the participants had a clear understanding as to what public participation should entail. The knowledge of the Aarhus Convention was also not evident, with even the local County Councillor John Hogan having never heard of the Convention. With no definite definition of public participation or strict guidelines for its conduct affected, communities are hard pressed to know if they have been consulted in line with standard practice or have been beneficiaries of a more tokenistic gesture.

The confusion surrounding what qualifies as inclusive participation or adequate consultation is not a strong starting position to begin a constructive dialogue with a community. This confusion has been highlighted before within EIA literature. Faircheallaigh (2010) for example worked on distinguishing clearly between the range of purposes of public participation. He points to the fact that the issue of public participation is highly political and contested by many stakeholders. It also has many objectives and involves many different concepts and consequences for policy makers (O'Faircheallaigh 2010). Informing the public on developments is a very different thing to the reality of communities directly influencing decision-making. Faircheallaigh (2010) also notes how the objectives identified in the core body of literature on public participation in EIA are complex, and demand considerable analysis and definition. Taking all of this into account, it is not surprising to see the participants in this case struggling to comprehend how public participation is supposed to be conducted.

Similar levels of uncertainty were present in the role that the Aarhus Convention played in the case. The discrepancies between what qualifies as following the principles of the Aarhus Convention and what actually occurs during the public participation raised some important questions. This aversion to strictly defining the parameters of public participation can be seen in section 5.2.1 where the convention proposes a reasonable timeframe for informing the public. However, as the exact duration of a “reasonable timeframe” is never explicitly defined. This undefined timeframe was very important in regards to information provision in

the case. As noted in section 5.2.1, the Templetuohy and Moyne communities faced issues acquiring copies of the EIS which impacted the public's ability to utilise the EIS in the time given to submit written comments and objections. Therefore members of the community had to borrow or share the few copies that had been sold to the public.

Section 5.2.3 notes that planning authorities have strict rules in regards to the timing of submissions for active planning applications. However, the timeframe for information provision was at the discretion of AALM Ltd, as the EIS was a commissioned report to which they owned the rights. What was the reason behind this limited amount of EIS copies? Could it have been a deliberate attempt at limiting the communities' ability to challenge the wind farm development by reducing the access to crucial information? Or was it a simple clerical error or underestimation of the demand for copies? Within the scope of this study, it has not been possible to determine what exactly happened in this instance. However, if information provision had more specific guidelines attached, this error may not have occurred.

These issues being discussed have also been represented partially with some of the literature on public participation in EIA. Public participation and the application of the Aarhus Convention in EIA have been criticised for the weaknesses discussed above. Hartley and Wood's (2005) study of EIA and how the Aarhus Convention was implemented in the United Kingdom has a focus on the goals of early and effective public participation. Similar to the findings of this thesis, Hartley and Wood (2005) found that most of the basic principles of the Aarhus Convention had been fulfilled, however, they also noted weaknesses in appropriate timing of the public participation and issues with undefined terms in the Aarhus Convention. These undefined elements in the Convention make for assessing the effectiveness of public participation more convoluted as a variety of different opinions on what is effective exist between participants and officials (Ibid). Olsen and Hansen (2014) also share this position, as their findings on public participation in Greenland argue that with the absence of overall

definitions and guidelines, public participation in EIA prevents effective dialogue between consulters and consulted.

Despite major errors on the part of those responsible for information provision, the 'accessibility and information provision' practice criteria used in this case was fulfilled, as AALM Ltd were considered to have followed the principles of the Aarhus Convention's first pillar of access to information. The Aarhus Convention was written in a way that allows for different terms in the text to be interpreted differently depending on who is implementing the convention (Stec 2000). But herein lies the issue; this flexibility makes the Aarhus Convention possible but at the same time it can be argued that it compromises the Convention too much. However, when a multi-part convention is applicable to many different countries, this flexibility makes adapting national legislation in accordance with the convention a simpler process.

Of course this flexibility can also be interpreted as continuing on to the scope and content of the Aarhus Convention. On one hand this gives different parties the ability to alter the extent to which they abide by certain aspects of the Convention. However, on the other hand this is problematic as it fosters the uneven implementation of the Convention. Stec (2000) puts forward the argument that the Aarhus Convention can be seen as a 'floor' as it attempts to regulate behaviour and enforce norms at a certain broad level. Results from this case show that the Convention did award some strong protections to the public, however this flexibility may have allowed for a weakening in the protection of rights to access information. It must also be noted that of course this discussion has consequences on the research as this flexibility is translated to the practice criteria and causes issues in their implementation. This topic will be touched upon later on in the discussion.

Could the difficulties of practicing public participation within EIAs be due to their historical techno-rational approach to decision making? Jay (2007) points to the historical beginnings of EIAs, whereby technical rationalist thinking dominated the decision-making process that was in harmony with the EIAs' goal

to provide environmental information. The techno-rational approach still maintains a strong influence within institutionalised EIAs in many countries (Lawrence 2000). However, this strong technical emphasis and its autocratic tendencies marginalise the role the public play in EIAs. Experts and officials dominate the proceedings while also assuming that they act rationally without external forces such as monetary or political considerations affecting them. The Lisheen Wind Farm case did show signs of this techno-rational approach - with the local County Council, politicians and managers of AALM Ltd dominating the process. It also had elements of more participatory governance within the public participation process. The community-run Parish Forum was developed and managed in a way that gave space for discourse on some of the social impacts of the development.

This poses the question: what now takes precedence in the public participation of EIAs? Do social considerations now hold the same weight as biophysical elements? Although the traditional techno-rational position still remains dominant in EIA practice, the spectrum of thinking on that position has been shifting in recent years towards incorporating more collaborative and participatory approaches. The implementation of the Aarhus Convention is helping to this change with its strengthening of public participation but there is still plenty of room to improve. EIAs now have the ability to fulfil much more than just their remit as an environmental advisory tool. They represent the opportunity of becoming vehicles for community empowerment while at the same time companies could benefit from capturing the values of those participating. With that being said the calls for alternative approaches are a sign that the majority of EIAs still gravitate towards this techno-rational approach.

The Lisheen Wind Farm case study has displayed that the common weaknesses attributed to the Aarhus Convention's utilisation and public participation as a whole are still present in EIAs in the Republic of Ireland. There is urgent need to expose weaknesses in public participation so that future EIAs learn from their mistakes. There is a very pressing need for the rapid shift to renewable energy to be managed effectively. The public participation in EIAs now comes at the very

time that the public is directly faced with the need for this renewable energy shift. Having a flawed public participation process mitigates the chance of successfully engaging and incorporating the local community in this shift to more renewable energies such as wind. Tipperary Local County Council did show the capacity to learn from the Lisheen Wind Farm's successes with the addition of the community stipend. The County Council amended the County Development Plan which now states that any wind turbines built must give €4,500 to the local community (Hogan 2015). If they can learn from the successes, maybe they can learn from failures.

Some simple recommendations could be to ensure that more attention is paid to the time given to considerations for reasonable information provision and notices of the participation events. Educating the community as to the purpose and structure of the public participation prior to its commencement could alleviate some of the confusion surrounding the process. In light of the weaknesses in the case it still represents the desired transition for a local community whose energy usage were dominated by fossil fuels towards cleaner renewable energy. The Lisheen Wind Farm may be small in scale, but the fact that local community who had little or no experience with this new form of renewable energy production has accepted it, is an encouraging sign.

## **7.2. Barriers to participation**

The exploration into both the experiences of the participants themselves and the assessment of the Aarhus Convention illuminated some of the barriers that were present in the case that impeded public participation. Most noticeably first pillar of the Aarhus Convention, access to environmental information had some considerable issues present. Some of the common barriers such as poor information provision, poor levels of influence, and poor access to legal advice have already been mentioned here. Yet these potential barriers are not limited to these examples. Both Petts (1999) and Hartley and Wood (2005) have argued that there are still major room for improvement in public participation in EIA when it comes to tackling the number of barriers that are still present. Monetary barriers, educational barriers and poor facilitation all impacted on the overall experience of the public participation in the Lisheen Wind Farm case.

A common thread throughout the interviews was that the topic of money and its allocation came forward naturally during the in-depth interviews. Topics discussed included how much the wind turbines were worth to the community, and how many jobs and development they could bring, signalling these were important issues to the interviewees. Interestingly the interviewees did not complain about the monetary barriers that existed in regards to access to information and access to justice.

By conducting the document study, it was revealed how money may have acted as a barrier to public participation in the case. The limited number of EIS copies that were available to purchase cost €45 for a copy. Financial constraints can severely affect the capacity of the public to engage with most vital elements of the public participation (Zuhair 2016). €45 is quite a large sum of money to pay to gain access to the vital information about the environmental effects facing Templetuohy and Moyne. A copy for reading was made available to read during office hours, however this was only within working hours on site. It should also be noted that this office is not in a central, easily accessible location, given that the office is located at the mine itself. Added to the monetary barrier for viewing

the EIS, there was an additional charge of €20 per submission to the planning authorities for people who wanted to make a written objection. This barrier, while it did not prevent some of the interviewees from accessing the EIS and filing submissions to the local County Council, may have prevented the less financially secure members of the community from accessing their rights to public participation enshrined by the Aarhus Convention.

Palerm's (2000) work on EIAs in the Maldives shows how barriers reduce the capacity of the affected communities to engage in public participation. Low procedural awareness in public participation and the decision-making process can play a large role in this (Palerm 2000). The motivations behind the anti-wind farm movement that occurred during the application process show signs of clear misunderstanding and poor environmental education in regards to the possible impacts of the development. Other variables also contributed to this movement such as fears of property price devaluation, but if public participation expanded its role to include more educational efforts the conflict could have been avoided.

AALM Ltd were aware of the resistance to the development and demonstrated their ability to compromise with the community through the establishment of a stipend in order to help move forward with the development. Half of the interviewees mentioned how the stipend was not a case of AALM Ltd buying them off. The case is also an example of how public opinion changed dramatically over the course of four years. So much so that a main protester and treasurer of the Moyne and Templetuohy Action Group agreed to have five wind turbines placed on his land following the expansion seen in the second phase.

Another barrier was poor handling of the facilitation of discussions with the community. AALM Ltd's initial approach of setting up a forum to discuss the prospect of developing the wind farm was a promising start. The interviewees described the healthy relationship that the mine had with the community. However, some of the interviewees made it clear that following the initial contact and initiation of the forum, AALM Ltd did not take an active role within the facilitation of the Parish Forum. Zuhair (2016) argues that trained practitioners

are essential to effective public participation. The main facilitation occurred during the two main open days showcasing the development. The organisation and facilitation of the Parish Forum was left to the local community and the local County Councillor. The communities' ability to organise and run a functional and successful forum without any help is impressive but it could have benefited from a visit from professionals trained in facilitation and conflict resolution. It is understandable that the EIA practitioners did not have a role in the Parish Forum as its activity continued long after the practitioners had finished the EIS. However, the simple addition of a few follow-up meetings with the Parish Forum could have improved the process greatly.

Capacity-building is a term that has been seen in EIA literature for some time now. It has a very important role in training of practitioners on better EIA practice and learning from continuing research in the area (Jay 2007). While it is unclear if capacity issues were the root cause of this barrier to better facilitation, could there be a possibility to extend this training to officers and managers on a private company level? With the high levels of competition seen from different environmental consultancy firms competing for EIA contracts it is difficult to see ideas such as this being viable within a capitalistic system, as any additional money required for the presence of a professional consultant would add cost to the bid, making the firm less competitive. Maybe a different approach could be taken, such as making it mandatory to have facilitation training for managers or compliance officers of companies involved in the EIA.

### **7.3. Theoretical considerations on the case**

The use of phenomenological methods to explore the experience of participation in a more human centred way brought with it some theoretical considerations. Utilising this analysis method required the ability to approach the data in a alternative way. Berger and Luckmann's work also approached social reality in a new way. As we saw in the theoretical framework chapter, by attaching concept of the life-world to Berger and Luckmann's Social Construction of Reality, the theory of knowledge has been augmented in a way which allows us to discuss the



results of the case in a more concrete and logical manner. A primary facet of Berger and Luckmann's theory rests in the effects of habituation and institutionalisation. If we apply this lens to some of the findings of the results it could help further explain the participants' experiences. It also could help explain the way in the communities' perspective of the wind turbines altered between the first and the second phases of wind farm expansion. The results also highlighted how the participants reflect upon their position within the community through their participation.

The Templetuohy and Moyne communities were not accustomed to wind turbines before this case. They had no practical understanding of what these objects would do to their locality. Habituation could explain how the community came to become so accepting of these large, energy-producing turbines. All the interviewees noted how the turbines at first were imposing and brought about a certain level of awe at their sheer scale. But soon, they became less noticeable and just part of the landscape. This is a perfect example of how day-to-day habits of humans operating in their environment are subject to the process of habituation. The community went from not seeing any turbines to seeing 18 of them habitually every day. However, it could be argued that pre-existing energy industry structures within the locality may have made the acceptance of the wind turbines easier. The presence of An Bord na Móna, the Irish national electricity producer, in the locality since the 1950s could have impacted how locals would habituate this new form of energy production.

Another example of habituation was noticeable in interviewee Tim Bergin's comments on shadow flicker. With the erection of the first set of turbines it soon became clear that the offices in which he worked at the mine suffered from a certain amount of shadow flicker at the same time every day. He stated that this was shocking the first few times it occurred. But soon this also became habituated and no longer bothered him as much. When these habitual settings become predictable to the whole community, and not just to a single individual, it can be described as being part of the process that Berger and Luckmann called institutionalization. It can be argued that the turbines became an institution

within the social environment a few years after being erected. Part of this institution was the community stipend that, as seen in section 6.5.1, developed its own set of rules that governed the use of the stipend. Therefore, the development of habitualised rules within the institution is noticeable. As this new institution is set to last for at least the 20 years of the turbine lifespan, there is even a possibility that the institution could become reified and passed down to the next generation of Templetuohy and Moyne residents. However due to the scope of this study it is still too soon to speculate on that.

#### **7.4. Alternative approaches and methodological reflection**

This thesis's research question asked how have the stakeholders of the Lisheen Wind Farm experienced their public participation involvement in Irish EIA. The findings answered this with the help of the phenomenological analysis. It supplied rich descriptions of their experiences and informative themes emerged which were derived from the subjective data of participants' experience. With these findings in mind is there a better way to approach public participation in EIAs than how it currently is being conducted? The inherent subjectivity of EIAs is often seen as a shortcoming, as judgement based on personal opinions should go against the primary goals of EIAs. That being said, could there be a way of utilising this subjectivity rather than perceiving it as a shortcoming? This section will discuss this prospect with reflections on the methods used throughout this Master's thesis.

Qualitative research methods were predominantly utilised in order to research the Lisheen Wind Farm case. In doing so, this Master's thesis has faced the difficult reality of assessing and qualifying information from subjective individuals, who are obviously shaped by their social, political and cultural environment. The majority of literature on public participation in EIAs concentrates on that practice. This Master's thesis also focused on how public participation is practiced. However, this research also acknowledged the fact that the subjective experiences of the participants tend to be underrepresented

within the literature. This is why phenomenological methods were utilised in the second analysis of the data.

Phenomenological methods help to describe and interpret the meanings of human experiences. The centrality of the human beings in this method is what makes it so useful in discovering how the interviewees regarded the public participation in the case. The concept of the life-world is central to this process, as the experiences of the participants can be given meaning when referred to the experientially given world, and is reflected upon in the process of phenomenological reduction. By emphasising the significance of the life-world it should be noted that it is not at the expense of science.

Zahavi's (2009) writings on the life-world make a salient point in regards to the natural sciences and subjective phenomena such as the experience of participation. The natural sciences have always found it difficult to research the social side of cases. The natural sciences have a tendency to advocate objectivism and scientism. Scientism is the opinion that only natural science decides what is real, and thus reality is identical to what can be proven by natural scientific approaches (Zahavi 2009). Under this view, subjective phenomena such as aesthetic tastes are often disregarded, as they possess no real objective existence. This could help explain why individual participants' experiences of public participation in EIAs are so poorly articulated in the literature. Defining an individual's experience cannot be described as an exact science, however this should not diminish the value of such attempts.

By exploring the phenomenon of public participation in this case with the use of phenomenological methods, one glaring difference between the results became clear. The first analysis used methods that were assessment-based and utilised more frequently in the literature. Its results had similar outcomes to other research on EIAs with a notable focus on its application and weaknesses in process.

The results from the phenomenological analysis, on the other hand, did not expose the weaknesses in the public participation as much as the first analysis did. By utilising a more human centred approach, one could better empathise with how the development of the wind farm had impacted the participants. It exposed the different social factors and motivations that affected the participants throughout the process. This was most pronounced in sections 6.5.3 and 6.5.4, which described how the participants experienced a strong sense of duty attached to the participation process, and how self-perception affected how they participated. Having more insights such as these could contribute to the process of developing new, better ways of approaching public participation within EIAs.

Better insights would allow for more constructive dialogue between assessors, professional developers and the affected communities to occur. Wilkins (2003) would agree with this use of subjectivity to develop better dialogue between professionals and the lay community. He remarks that subjectivity can be an important source discourse, which in turn can foster social values such as sustainable development (Wilkins 2003). Another knock-on benefit of improved dialogue would be to avoid conflicts such as the one seen in this case from occurring. Benefits could also be seen in the empowerment of communities to take more of an active role in the future of the environment in which we live. This case showed signs that dialogue and discussion can lead to situations where all parties benefit from the development.

EIA could also aim to act as a mechanism for environmental education. The Lisheen Wind Farm case emphasised how a community which displayed considerable resistance to the idea of wind turbines can alter their perspectives in quite a short space of time. If a more concerted effort was made by the developers to educate the community about the benefits of wind energy, then they possibly could have saved a lot of time and money during that extended planning process. The current approach to public participation in Irish EIAs

should aim to incorporate better attempts to improve the level of dialogue between all parties.

Doelle and Sinclair (2006) also articulate the possibility of a shift in how we approach public participation in environmental assessments. This shift is away from the high levels of discretion currently allowed in the assessment process and towards forming clear and mandatory foundations on which public participation is conducted. Through earlier contact and more open collaborative approaches to public participation, Doelle and Sinclair (2006) posit that environmental assessments could be redesigned to represent what we have known about theoretical literature for some time. Fostering better connections with the public though public participation is mutually beneficial for all parties involved.

Having covered some of the major discussion topics that arose from the results, this section will finish with some further reflections on the methodological approach taken and issues which arose.

The experience of undertaking this Master's thesis has been a challenging yet rewarding one. Over the course of this research a number of challenges surfaced as a result of the research design. The first analysis on public participation and the Aarhus Convention utilised a set of practice criteria for assessing the participation and the adherence of it to the principals of the Aarhus Convention. There is an inherent issue with evaluating public participation, as there is no widely agreed-upon set of criteria used. Some evaluation frameworks are based on the communicative theories of Habermas (1984) while others where based on social learning, focusing trust and timing of the participation.

This thesis did not utilise these frameworks as they were not adequate for the assessing the adherence to the Aarhus Convention. In the end the practice criteria were chosen with the aim of assessing the three pillars of the convention which posed some difficulties. The Aarhus Convention, and public participation for that matter, are not defined narrowly enough to ensure reliable outputs

when criteria are being tested. Hartley and Wood (2005) also note the challenge of assessing the convention without specific strict criteria being outlined. With this issue in mind the practice criteria that were utilised in this thesis had to have a broader scope than desirable. However, the practice criteria which were used did manage to give a detailed assessment of the adherence of public participation to the Aarhus Convention.

Another issue was the outcome of the purposeful and snowball sampling method. This mix of sampling methods inadvertently led to an all-male sample of interviewees. Gender balance within research samples is clearly important in order to adequately represent the entire community. It should also be noted that women have clearly participated in the planning process as documentary evidence notably shows their presence in the objections and submissions. The choice of using snowball method may be responsible for the over-representation of men in the study, though other social and cultural factors may have played a role in this. The area of Templetuohy and Moyne is in a very rural, religious and traditional part of the Republic of Ireland. Further research would be required in order to investigate if this social and cultural context could have impacted representation in the public participation. This study is not alone in showing signs of men being over-represented in public participation. Olsen and Hansen's (2014) work in Greenland noted that mainly men voiced their opinion during the participation process, which they posit acted as a barrier to more inclusive dialogue.

Finally, it is worth reflecting on the choice of only utilising qualitative methods during the analysis process. One alternative approach would have been to use a quantitative survey instead of the practice criteria. This could have produced a broader representation of the entire community involved in the public participation. However, its use may not have produced valid results as it would be extremely difficult to source enough willing respondents who could deeply reflect on the public participation. The use of quantitative methods such as surveys could have acted in some supporting way, but it is clear that would not

be adequate enough on their own in attempting to explore the social complexity of public participation in EIAs.

## **7.5. Conclusions**

This Master's thesis set out to explore the complexities of public participation within Irish EIAs. In a break from the typical studies into public participation in EIAs, it utilised a dualistic approach to the analysis of the data collected from in-depth interviews and a document study. The aim of the research was to explore how the stakeholders of Lisheen Wind Farm development experienced their public participation, and the extent to which the Aarhus Convention was adhered. The dualistic approach utilised a set of practice criteria for the first analysis and phenomenological methods for the second. This resulted in two very different sets of results from the same data.

The results proved that the criteria were fulfilled, thus this research can conclude that in this case the primary principles from the three pillars of the Aarhus Convention were adhered to. However, the results also displayed some of the weaknesses present in public participation today. Similar to other literature in this field, the public participation faced numerous barriers as well as having some major issues in information provision and poor execution of the participatory methods and monetary barriers. The flexibility present in the Aarhus Convention and the public participation creates unintended difficulties.

By not having explicit definitions, it creates a difficult atmosphere for the practitioners and participants involved in the participation. The phenomenological analysis returned quite a different set of results given the nature of the approach. Its description of the experience of participation was illuminating as it helped expose the capacities of the participants to engage in public participation. Underlying social norms such as self-perception and feelings of duty to one's community resonated strongly in the results. There is a possibility that such social considerations could be utilised in some fashion in

order to promote more sustainable values and more constructive dialogue in regards to the future of our environment.

The public participation in this case can be seen as falling short of its full potential. The historical roots of EIAs in utilising a techno-rational approach to infrastructural developments such as wind farms are seen clearly in this case. EIAs have still not perfected their ability to consider the social aspects affecting public participation. However, this slowness to adapt could be turned into a positive. A move to promote the use of more subjective data such as the experiences of participants could lead to better insights, which in turn lead to the more co-operative approaches to public participation.

As we move towards a more beneficial and inclusive form of public participation within EIA structures, we must acknowledge that this progressive process will take time. Public participation in EIAs still maintains a marginal position in how EIAs are conducted in the Republic of Ireland today. This case showed the weaknesses in the flexibility awarded to those responsible for initiating the public participation. However, with the urgent and pressing need to make the shift from our dependence on fossil fuels to renewable energies, this case has shown encouraging signs of things to come. That a small, traditional, rural community such as Templetuohy and Moyne could drastically change their opinions on renewable energy production in their locality is a very encouraging sign indeed.



## 8. Bibliography

Anglo American 2006, 'Lisheen Wind Farm Development Scoping Report (Pre-Planning)', EIA - Scoping Report, Anglo American Lisheen Mining Ltd, Anglo American Lisheen Mining Ltd, Killoran/Moyne.

Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2006b, *Further Information Request*, viewed 6 May 2016,

<<http://193.178.30.68/idoeswebDPSS/ViewFiles.aspx?docid=360334&format=jpeg>>.

Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2006c, *Further Information Request Planning Reference 06/510773*, viewed 20 June 2016,

<<http://193.178.30.68/idoeswebDPSS/ViewFiles.aspx?docid=360334&format=jpeg>>.

Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2007, *Application No:06510773*, viewed 20 June 2016,

<<http://193.178.30.68/idoeswebDPSS/ViewFiles.aspx?docid=390922&format=jpeg>>.

Anglo American Lisheen Mining LTD 2006, *Eplanning: Planning application details ref 06510773 Tipperary County Council*, viewed 20 August 2015,

<<http://www.eplanning.ie/TipperaryCC/AppFileRefDetails/06510773/0>>, Application file located in the view files section.

Berger, P. L, 1966, *The social construction of reality: a treatise in the sociology of knowledge*, Penguin Books, London, England.

Berger, P. L. 1991, *The social Construction of Reality: A Treatise in the Sociology of Knowledge*, Penguin Books, London.

Bloor, M & Wood, F 2006, *Keywords in Qualitative Methods: Phenomenological Methods*, SAGE Publications Ltd.

Boon, T.E. 1999, *Five analytical frameworks for analysing public participation*. In: *Niskanen, A. & J. Vayrynen 1999*, 32nd edn, Regional Forest Strategies.

Brinkmann, S & Tanggaard, L 2010, *Kvalitative metoder*, Hans Reitzels Forlag, København.

Bryman, A 2008, *Social Research Methods*, 3rd edn, Oxford University Press, Oxford.

Bryman, A 2012, *Social Research Methods*, 4th edn, University Press, Oxford.

Burr, V 2015, *Social Constructionism*, 3rd edn, Routledge.

Council of the European Union 1985, 'Council Directive 85/337/EEC of 27 June 1985 on the assessment of the effects of certain public and private projects on the environment', Directive, Council of the European Communities, EEC.

CSO 2011, *Statistical Product - This is Ireland Part 1*, Accessed: 11/06/2016

Available:

<[http://www.cso.ie/px/pxeirestat/Database/eirestat/This%20is%20Ireland%20Part%201/This%20is%20Ireland%20Part%201\\_statbank.asp?SP=This%20is%20Ireland%20Part%201&Planguage=0](http://www.cso.ie/px/pxeirestat/Database/eirestat/This%20is%20Ireland%20Part%201/This%20is%20Ireland%20Part%201_statbank.asp?SP=This%20is%20Ireland%20Part%201&Planguage=0)>.

Davies, AR & Mullin, SJ 2011, 'Greening the economy: interrogating sustainability innovations beyond the mainstream', *Journal of Economic Geography*, 2011, pp. 793-816.

Department of the Environment 2006, 'Wind Energy Development Guidelines (DRAFT)', Planning Guidelines, The Department of the Environment, Heritage and Local Government, Government of Ireland, The Department of the Environment, Heritage and Local Government, Dublin.

Department of the Environment 2011, *Environment (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 2011* , viewed 10 May 2016, <<http://www.irishstatutebook.ie/eli/2011/act/20/section/8/enacted/en/index.html>>.

Department of the Environment 2016, *Aarhus Convention*, viewed 13 January 2016, <<http://www.environ.ie/environment/aarhus-convention/aarhus-convention>>.

Devine, P.W 2005, 'Beyond NIMBYism: towards an Integrated Framework for Understanding Public Perceptions of Wind Energy', *Wind Energy*, vol 2, no. 8, pp. 125-139.

Doelle M, S.J 2006, 'Time for a new approach to public participation in EA: Promoting cooperation and consensus for sustainability', *Environmental Impact Assessment Review*, vol 26, pp. 185– 205.

EEA 2016, 'Renewable energy in Europe 2016 Recent growth and knock-on effects', EEA Report, European Environment Agency, European Union, 978-92-9213-727-4, Publications Office of the European Union , Luxembourg:.

Eirgrid Group 2016, *The DS3 Programme*, Viewed 8 February 2016, Available:<<http://www.eirgridgroup.com/site-files/library/EirGrid/DS3-Programme-Brochure.pdf>>.

Endreß, M 2016, 'On the Very Idea of Social Construction: Deconstructing Searle's and Hacking's Critical Reflections', *Hum Stud*, vol 1, no. 39, pp. 127-146.

European Commission 2003, *Directive 2003/35/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 26 May 2003 providing for public participation in respect of the drawing up of certain plans and programmes relating to the environment and amending with regard to public participation and access to justice Council*

Directives 85/337/EEC and 96/61/EC, European Union, viewed 10 March 2016, <<http://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/NOT/?uri=CELEX:32003L0035>>.

European Commission 2016, *Environmental Impact Assessment*, viewed 10 May 2016, Available: <<http://ec.europa.eu/environment/eia/eia-legalcontext.htm>>.

Eurostat 2016, *Electricity generated from renewables sources: % of gross electricity consumption*, <<http://ec.europa.eu/eurostat/tgm/graph.do?pcode=tsdcc330&language=en>>.

Glucker, A.N 2013, 'Public participation in environmental impact assessment: why, who and how?', *Environmental Impact Assessment Review*, vol 43, pp. 104-111.

Government of Ireland 2007, *S.I. No. 133/2007 - European Communities (Access to Information on the Environment) Regulations 2007*, viewed 22 May 2016, <<http://www.irishstatutebook.ie/eli/2007/si/133/made/en/print>>.

Habermas, J 1984, *The Theory of Communicative Action, Vol. 1: Reason and the Rationalization of Society*, Beacon Press, Boston.

Hartley, N. Wood, C. 2005, 'Public participation in environmental impact assessment—implementing the Aarhus Convention', *Environmental Impact Assessment Review*, vol 25, pp. 319-340.

Hogan, C.J 2015, *MSc Thesis Interview*.

Howley, M, Holland, M & Dineen, D 2014, *Energy in Ireland: Key Statistics 2014*, Sustainable Energy Authority of Ireland.

IPCC 2014, 'Summary for Policymakers. In: Climate Change 2014: Mitigation of Climate Change. Contribution of Working Group III to the Fifth Assessment

Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change', IPCC, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.

Jamison, A & Baark, E 1999, 'National Shades of Green: Comparing the Swedish and Danish Styles in Ecological Modernisation', *Environmental Values*, May 1999, pp. 199-218.

Jay, SJCSPWC 2007, 'Environmental impact assessment: Retrospect and prospect', *Environmental Impact Assessment Review*, vol 27, pp. 287-300.

Keen, E 1975, *Doing research phenomenologically*, Bucknell University, Lewisburg, PA.

Lawrence, D.P 2000, 'Planning theories and environmental impact assessment', *Environmental Impact Assessment Review*, vol 20, no. 6.

Lawrence, D.P 2003, *Environmental Impact Assessment: Practical Solutions to Recurrent Problems*, John Wiley & Sons. Inc.

McLaughlin, P 2012, 'Ecological Modernization in Evolutionary Perspective', *Organization and Environment*, 2012, pp. 178-196.

Meadows, D, Meadows, D, Randers, J & Behrens III, W 1972, *Limits to Growth*, Universe Books.

Moustakas, C 1994, *Phenomenological Research Methods*, SAGE Publications, Thousand Oaks, CA.

Moyne Templetuohy Community Action Group 2006, 'Mission Statement', Actions, Moyne Templetuohy Community Action Group, MTCAG, Templetuohy.

Murphy, R 2012, 'Sustainability: A wicked problem', *Sociologica*, 2012, pp. 1-23.

North Tipperary County Council 2006b, *Re: Permission for wind turbine farm consisting of 22 No. wind turbine generators, access roads, craneage pads and associated infrastructure. An Environmental Impact Statement will be submitted to the Planning Authority with this Application at Barnalisheen, Cooleeny, Derryfada, Derryville and Killoran*, viewed 6 May 2016, <<http://193.178.30.68/idoeswebDPSS/ViewFiles.aspx?docid=350270&format=jpeg>>.

North Tipperary County Council 2007, *Decision: Notification of Decision to Grant Permission*, viewed 20 February 2016, <<http://193.178.30.68/idoeswebDPSS/ViewFiles.aspx?docid=390922&format=jpeg>>.

O'Faircheallaigh 2010, 'Public participation and environmental impact assessment: Purposes, implications, and lessons for public policy making', *Environmental Impact Assessment Review*, vol 30, pp. 19-27.

Olsen, ASAHAM 2014, 'Perceptions of public participation in impact assessment: a study of offshore oil exploration in Greenland', *Impact Assessment and Project Appraisal*, vol 32, no. 1, pp. 72-80.

O'Mahony, B 2009, *Bord Gáis buys SWS for €500m*, Irish Examiner Ltd, viewed 25 May 2016, <<http://www.irishexaminer.com/business/bord-gais-buys-sws-for-500m-107154.html>>.

Ordnance Survey Ireland 2009, *Ordnance Survey Ireland License No: AR 0017009*, viewed 16 February 2016, <[http://www.eib.org/attachments/pipeline/20090748\\_nts6\\_en.pdf](http://www.eib.org/attachments/pipeline/20090748_nts6_en.pdf)>.

Orlikowski, W.J. B.J. 1991, 'Studying Information Technology in Organisations: research approaches and assumptions', *Information Systems Research*, vol 2, pp. 1 - 28.

Palerm, J.R 2000, 'An Empirical-Theoretical Analysis Framework for Public Participation in Environmental Impact Assessment', *Journal of Environmental Planning and Management*, vol 43, no. 5, pp. 581-600.

Patton, M.Q 1990, *Qualitative Evaluation and Research Methods*, 2nd edn, CA: Sage Publications Inc.

Petts, J 1999, *Handbook of Environmental Impact Assessment: Environmental Impact Assessment: Process, Methods and Potential*, Oxford.

Petts, J 1999b, *Handbook of Environmental Impact Assessment: Environmental Impact Assessment In Practice: Impact and Limitations*, Blackwell Science, Oxford.

Public Service Information 2015, *Commenting on a planning application*, viewed 10 April 2016,  
<[http://www.citizensinformation.ie/en/housing/planning\\_permission/commenting\\_on\\_planning\\_application.html](http://www.citizensinformation.ie/en/housing/planning_permission/commenting_on_planning_application.html)>.

Rocktröm, J, Steffen, W, Noone, K, Persson, Å, Chapin III, FS, Lambin, EF, Lenton, TM, Scheffer, M, Folke, C, Schellnhuber, HJ, Nykvist, B, de Wit, CA, Hughes, T, van der Leuw, S, Rodhe, H, Sörlin, S, Snyder, PK, Constanza, R, Svedin, U, Falkenmark, M, et al. 2009, 'Feature: A safe operating space for humanity', *Nature*, 2009, pp. 472-475.

Ryall, A 2009, *Effective Judicial Protection and the Environmental Impact Assessment Directive in Ireland*, 1st edn, Hart Publishing, Oxford.

Schutz, A 1972, *Collected Papers 1: The Problem of Social Reality*, Springer Netherlands.

Searle, J.R 1995, *The construction of social reality*, Penguin Books, New York.  
State of Green, *About State of Green*, viewed 4 April 2016,  
<<https://stateofgreen.com/en/pages/about-state-of-green>>.

Stec, SALSC 2000, *The Aarhus Convention An Implementation Guide*, viewed 21 June 2016, <<http://www.unece.org/fileadmin/DAM/env/pp/acig.pdf>>.

Stec, SAC-LS 2000, *The Aarhus Convention: An Implementation Guide*, United Nations, New York.

Strauss, A & Corbin, J.M 1998, *Basics of qualitative research: Techniques and procedures for developing grounded theory*, Sage, Thousands Oaks, California.

Submissions/Objections 2006, *Planning application details ref: 06510773 Tipperary County Council*, viewed 15 February 2016, <<http://www.eplanning.ie/TipperaryCC/AppFileRefDetails/06510773/0>>, Found in the View scanned files section.

SWS Natural Resources 2009, 'Lisheen Extension Wind Energy Development: Environmental Impact Statement Volume 1, Non Technical Summary', SWS Energy, Cork.

The Economist 2016, 'EU renewables usage shows steady increase ', *The Economist*, 18 March 2016.

Tipperary County Council 2009, *Planning application details ref: 09510100 Tipperary County Council*, viewed 10 May 2016, <<http://www.eplanning.ie/TipperaryCC/AppFileRefDetails/09510100/0>>.

Troen, ILPE 1989, *European Wind Atlas*, Risø National Laboratory, Roskilde.

Tufford, LANP 2010, 'Brackeing in Qualitative Research', *Qualitative Social Work* , vol 11, pp. 80-96.

UN 2015, *Agenda 21 Chapter 8*, viewed 19 October 2015, <<http://www.un-documents.net/a21-08.htm>>.



UN General Assembly 1992, *A/CONF.151/26 (Vol. I)*, viewed 21 October 2015, <<http://www.un.org/documents/ga/conf151/aconf15126-1annex1.htm>>.

UNECE 1998, 'Convention on Access to Information, Public Participation in Decision-making and Access to Justice in Environmental Matters', Protocol, UNECE, UNECE, Aarhus.

UNFCCC 2015, 'Adoption of the Paris Agreement. Proposal by the President', Treaties, United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, UNFCCC.

Conference of the Parties (COP), United Nations Office at Geneva, Geneva. United Nations 2015, *Adoption of the Paris Agreement*, viewed 3 May 2016, <<https://unfccc.int/resource/docs/2015/cop21/eng/l09r01.pdf>>.

Wilkins, H 2003, 'The need for subjectivity in EIA: discourse as a tool for sustainable development', *Environmental Impact Assessment Review*, vol 23, pp. 401-414.

Wilson, D & Slack, JA 1989, *Toward an Applied Phenomenology: The Case of Abandoned Pier Use in Hoboken New Jersey, USA*.

Wolsink, M 2007, 'Wind power implementation: The nature of public attitudes: Equity and fairness instead of 'backyard motives'', *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, vol 11.

Yin, RK 2009, *Case Study Research: Design and Methods*, Sage.

York, R & Rosa, EA 2003, 'Key challenges to Ecological Modernization Theory', *Organization & Environment*, 2003, pp. 273-288, viewed 11 May 2016.

Zahavi, SO&D 2009, 'Phenomenological Sociology - The Subjectivity of Everyday Life', in MH Jacobsen (ed.), *Encountering the Everyday: An Introduction to the Sociologies of the Unnoticed*, Palgrave Macmillan, Basingstoke.

Zuhair, MH,KPA 2016, 'Socio-economic and political barriers to public participation in EIA: implications for sustainable development in the Maldives ', *Impact Assessment and Project Appraisal* , vol 34, no. 2, pp. 129-142.

## 9. List of Figures

Figure 1. Eurostat (2016), "*Electricity generated from renewables sources: % of gross electricity consumption*", Accessed: 05/02/2016, Available: <http://ec.europa.eu/eurostat/tgm/graph.do?pcode=tsdcc330&language=en>.

Figure 2. Wikipedia (2016), "*Island of Ireland Location map Tipperary*", Accessed: 23/05/2016, Available: [http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Island\\_of\\_Ireland\\_location\\_map\\_Tipperary.svg](http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Island_of_Ireland_location_map_Tipperary.svg)

Figure 3. Devane, D (2015), [photograph] "Lisheen Wind Farm"

Figure 4. Devane, D. (2015), [photograph] "Operational Lisheen wind turbines"

## 10. Appendix

### 10.1 Interview Guide for the Lisheen Wind Farm Participants'

Topic and sub questions	Purpose
<b>Presentation of the interviewer and the study:</b>	
<b>1. Name</b>  <b>2. Short description of the thesis: How you are researching public participation within the Lisheen Wind Farm Development</b>	<p>To give the interviewee a feeling of the purpose of the interview and of the thesis, and to help create a relaxed atmosphere.</p> <p>The understanding of the purpose should increase the interviewee's willingness to respond in depth and to answer the questions based on his first thought and without strategic purposes.</p>
<b>About initial contact about the development:</b>	
<b>3. Could you tell me about the first time you heard about the development of the wind farm?</b>  <b>4. Did you receive any literature or information about the plans to construct it?</b>  <b>5. Did you know that an Environmental Impact Assessment was carried out?</b>	<p>To get the conversation started by asking simple, polite and easy to answer questions.</p> <p>Also beginning to find out how they where initially approached. How information was distributed.</p> <p>To show if the participant was aware of the EIA and its relevance to how they where engaged by the development company at the beginning of the development.</p>
<b>About their Experience and Involvement:</b>	
<b>6. How would you describe your participation/involvement in the construction of the wind farm in 2009 and/or the extension in 2013?</b>  <b>7. How did you feel when you heard about the development?</b>  <b>8. In your experience what impact did your participation have on the wind farm development?</b>	<p>Broad question intended on getting the participant to describe their experiences of participation in their own words.</p> <p>To gain insights into how they experienced their access to information in the case.</p> <p>To further allow the interviewee elaborate on how they viewed their experience of participation.</p>
<b>About the Information Meetings:</b>	
<b>9. Where you aware of, or</b>	To get a view of the participation

<p>participated in any information meetings that happened in the area?</p> <p><b>10. Was there any local community organised meetings held about the plans for the wind farm?</b></p> <p><b>11. Do you think the information given to the local community was adequate?</b></p> <p><b>12. What worries did the community have about the turbines?</b></p>	<p>through developer organised public meetings.</p> <p>To investigate other meetings which facilitated the public participation.</p> <p>To get a view on the opinion on how the local community was engaged with as a whole. Did they feel they had a role in the development?</p> <p>To understand the fears which faced the local community during the development.</p>
<b>About access to Decision making:</b>	
<p><b>13. How did you feel in regards to the way the community was involved in the planning process?</b></p> <p><b>14. Did you feel you had a say in the decision making process involved with the development of the wind farm?</b></p>	<p>To see if the interviewees viewed the participation as giving them access to the planning process.</p> <p>To investigate if their involvement in the public participation give them the feeling that they impacted the decision making process. Did they have a say in the proceedings.</p>
<b>About access to Justice:</b>	
<p><b>15. Following the plans becoming public knowledge did you know that the public was invited to comment on the plans/planning application? And if so did you comment?</b></p> <p><b>16. Do you believe that community had adequate access to comment on the development plans?</b></p>	<p>To find out if the interviewee was aware of their ability to challenge the planning process following the initially planning application.</p> <p>To find out if they played an active role in commenting on the plans?</p> <p>To see what there general opinion on the level of access to having their opinion heard in the planning process.</p>

## 10.2. Appendix: Full Coding of In-depth Interviews for Public Participation and the Aarhus Convention Qualitative Analysis

### 10.2.1. Qualitative Coding of the In-depth interview with Tim Bergin

- Chair of the Parish Forum, local resident and miner.

I: Interviewer

T: Tim Bergin

Transcription	Coding
<p>I: I'm interested in your experiences of the participation within the development of the project and when I say project I mean the whole thing from 2009, the whole thing.</p> <p>T: My only involvement with it is, living locally and working. I don't have anything physically to do with them.</p> <p>I: Oh ok.</p> <p>T: Em 2008/2009 sure the mines themselves put in the planning for it. The mine didn't develop it then they sold it to SWS (.) they where Cork based em (.) <b><u>there was a big anti wind farm movement at the time then. There was agendas, where people involved with that who had no interest being involved with it (wind farm).</u></b> The whole other end of the parish Moyne, putting up the 8x4 placards. But look I know <b><u>people that got roped into in because some of their neighbours felt very strongly</u></b></p>	<p>One of the first things he mentions is an Anti –Wind farm group activity in the case.</p> <p>Conflict</p> <p>Mention that individual people had agendas?</p> <p>Displaying anti wind farm sentiment.</p> <p>More forceful locals</p>

<p>about it and they felt that (.) do <b><u>you know (.) didn't want to be letting the side down.</u></b> But look it (.) that's neither here nor there. There was an anti em:: (.) development still went ahead, they got the planning. 18 turbines went down first.</p>	<p>pressured some of their neighbours into joining their cause.</p> <p>Socialisation and participating within the local social structures.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> I'm just wondering when did you first hear about it?</p> <p><b>T:</b> I heard about it because I was working in the mines. They said they where looking for planning. Sure look it was general knowledge then there once it came out. But in fairness em: they would have information evenings at the time <b><u>showing the development, with all these turbines they have a (.) they have pictures and montages of it a view that way (points to the left) and showing what there physically going to see. There's going to be a turbine there and a turbine there into the pictures so you can look any direction and see.</u></b> Look out my back window its probably (.) probably 2 miles I suppose as the crow flies. The nearest of them you can see it out there. (.) <b><u>Never bothered me from day one anyway. So it never really it wasn't an issue for me.</u></b></p>	<p>Directly found out through</p> <p>The company did make an good effort to display the upcoming development.</p> <p>Visually they showed where the turbines would be placed in respect to the local area.</p> <p>Turbines are very visible from his kitchen.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> So did you go to the meetings then?</p> <p><b>T:</b> I would have yeah. I would have had an interest in it and a <i>keen</i> interest in it still. I'm</p>	<p>Keen interest</p>

<p>trying to get into the industry because look it (.) its not maybe going to get a big as it was because of (.) I think this area is <i>saturated</i> with turbines at the minuet so there's not going to be a whole lot more. But ah I would have an interest in it from that point of view. I never saw them as an issue. Noise or..</p>	<p>Jobs and growth in the community – the former role of the turf cutting and mines important here.</p> <p>-----</p> <p>Habitualization of customs</p> <p>Though lacking optimism</p> <p>Repeats his ease with the turbines</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Ok, like the sight of it...</p> <p><b>T:</b> The sight of it like <i>look</i> (.) the fact that there on <b>low lying land</b>, there very easily em: (.) you would be driving down a road and then you cant see them. Whereas when they're put up on a whole range of hills, they stand out from every direction. Whereas I go up to the cross and I cant see them and you go another half mile and you can see the lot of them. And then gone again another three stops or whatever. I think the low-lying land (.) they can be <b>concealed easily</b>.</p>	<p><i>Aesthetics</i> = Well placed to take advantage of the low-lying land.</p> <p>Importance of planning</p>
<p><b>I:</b> So you started participating through receiving information about it then you went to the meetings...</p> <p><b>T:</b> We where then involved in a group, it was part of the planning application that they had to (.) had to engage with the community. So a group was set up then and it served too purposes because the mines where closing and it actually served as a committee that where meeting at the mines for other issues. It was</p>	<p>"Had to engage"</p> <p>participant holds a critical position on the original</p>

<p>only set up initially <b><u>to get over this to have to engage with the committee so.</u></b> This Parish Forum was set up, I was on the committee (.) I'm chair of it now actually, but..</p>	<p>reasoning for it being set up. ←</p> <p>But created the Forum which he is a chair of.</p> <p>Chair of forum</p>
<p><b>I:</b> So is it still active?</p> <p><b>T:</b> Yeah, Yeah (.) em:</p> <p><b>I:</b> How many members would you have?</p> <p><b>T:</b> Oh sure there's probably thirty on the committee. Em but <b><u>the big benefit community wise was (.) is the funding you get for the turbines like.</u></b></p>	<p>Importance of funding driver</p>
<p><b>I:</b> So did they explain that, the funding issue? Or did that come in later?</p> <p><b>T:</b> It would have been explained but not in any great detail at the early stages. I think at the minuet it's a:: it's a condition of planning. So there's <b><u>no way out of it now.</u></b> Where as before with these it was up to the company whether they wanted to give the parish money or whatever. Em: (...) a <b><u>€1,000 per megawatt isn't it. That's the standard thing now. So we had 18 turbines starting out, our initial fund or pot call it what you want was €30,000 per year.</u></b></p>	<p>Planning stipulations = community funding</p> <p>Large incentive to engage and accept the turbines</p>
<p><b>I:</b> And how wide would that be community wise</p>	



<p>because you have Moyne and..</p> <p><b>T:</b> Yeah em we actually allocated money last night for the present year (.) so basically what we do is we set out a <b><u>notice in the newsletter</u></b> or whatever locally. <b><u>All the clubs know about it know, it is kept within Moyne/Templetuohy within the parish.</u></b> They knew the second phase of it went up, another 12 so there's 30 turbines so we have something in the range of <b><u>€53,000 or €55,000 a year now.</u></b></p> <p><b>I:</b> That's huge!</p> <p><b>T:</b> The other turbines the latest ones to go up again Bruckana Bord na Móna.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Yeah, Yeah I originally got confused with them, I thought they where these ones.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Did yeah, Haha (laughter). So we have, there's another pot of €40,000 there which is divided between Moyne/Templetuohy and Crosspatrick. So you can say 70 odd thousand (<b><u>€70,000</u></b>).</p>	<p>Funding process is organised in a deliberative democratic way.</p> <p>Following the success of the first phase a further 12</p> <p>Small parish – Templetuohy/Moyne</p> <p>3<sup>rd</sup> wind farm in the area.</p> <p>They also have managed to squeeze money out of this one.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> In a general area in a short period of time...</p> <p><b>T:</b> In a short period of time for I don't know we where debating whether it was 15 or 20 years or the life of the turbine which ever is first. <b><u>Look from a financial point of view there was a huge benefit for the parish like.</u></b> I mean it was <b><u>serious money like. Some of the initial</u></b></p>	<p>Financial importance again.</p> <p>Objectors had a reason to</p>

<p><b><u>objectors for the first phase have turbines on there land in the second phase.</u></b></p>	<p>alter their views</p>
<p><b>I:</b> And would they be the few that are over there by past Moyne on the road...</p> <p><b>T:</b> On the other side of the road yeah, yeah.</p> <p><b><u>There's 4 or 5 of them I think on one particular fellas land. Now he would have been on the committee.</u></b> Now he may have gotten dragged into it I don't know. But I mean there has been videos done from SWS and then it was owned by Bord Gáis and now its Brookfield, its been sold a few times. It was actually done by <b><u>SWS a promotional video</u></b> done and sure I was on it, I have no objection to it. This fella was on it, and he said he had no issues saying he did object to them but once they where up, you know the issues with <b><u>noise (.) I think is a myth (.)</u></b> and the flicker (.) yes it does exist and if your, if they are very near you. <b><u>It's the first time you see it your wondering (.) it is like (.) intense, its fucking intense like. But it comes and goes id say within a half an hour, an hour max it would last. Because you know the sun would move.</u></b> Flicker can be an issue but the noise thing (.) I think no, not a bit like.</p>	<p>Richard Daly – doesn't mention him directly.</p> <p>Moved from having a strong anti position to being in a promotional video for them.</p> <p>Flicker is an issue if close.</p> <p>Person experience of the flicker.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> So when you where being involved with the community part, did they (development company) structure it? Did they help you</p>	

<p>structure it or was it more of your community stepping up to organise it?</p> <p><b>T:</b> We wouldn't have (.....) it was a condition of planning that they have to engage with the community now (.) that probably in different areas took different forms because, <b><u>is engaging with the community having an open evening and letting them know about it and can you say "right we did this and signed over".</u></b></p> <p>But because the mines where going doing it, the <b><u>forum was set up though the mines</u></b> there was a couple working they're involved in it and then basically all the (.) any organisation in the parish was set a letter about it. Saying come to the meeting for a committee to be set up, chair set the whole lot and we continued on then since.</p>	<p>Importance of planning in creating engagement.</p> <p>Questions what engagement is.</p> <p>Mining workers where the first to be consulted.</p> <p>Use of existing structures to initiate the consultation</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Would you think that the way they did the engagement with meetings and any information they leafleted do you think that was effective or ....?</p> <p><b>T:</b> Beneficial like? Yeah it was yeah. Look I've been at that one iv been at the extension, I was at the Bord Na Móna one. <b><u>Look it's the same thing I mean like, you can go in and see where they're going, how its going to affect whatever's around you em: what its going to look like. There's not much more they can tell you really.</u></b></p>	<p>Respects the nature of the meetings</p> <p>Engaged public</p> <p>Repetitive as he's been to three of them.</p>

<p><b>I:</b> Yeah ().</p> <p><b>T:</b> Now there are probably other places that went up <b><u>that haven't gotten the colour of money where getting.</u></b> Because <b><u>maybe the committee was set up in a stronger way,</u></b> the reason why are committee is as strong as it is (.) was it was directly involved with the mines. Whereas the developers (.) the Bord Na Mónas they mightn't put the same effort into it. I don't know. Maybe they will maybe they wont.</p>	<p><i>Indigenous typologies:</i> they are doing a lot better then other areas that had wind farms placed in them.</p> <p>The committee was stronger as it was directly involved with the mines though some of their workers.</p> <p>Where other companies wouldn't put as much effort in.</p> <p>Equates strong community organisation to – monetary benefits</p>
<p><b>I:</b> And do you know of any further plans or anything that will continue?</p> <p><b>T:</b> There is a <b><u>planning permission got for another 8 or 9, Lisheen 3 they're calling it.</u></b> It's the far side of the Bord Na Móna one. So whenever that goes ahead I don't know. You know with the wind capacity.</p>	<p>Another expansion of the current wind farm in planning stages already.</p> <p>Very technically knowledgeable</p>
<p><b>I:</b> But you where saying that between stage one and stage two that the protesters for the first phase actually became less in the second.</p> <p><b>T:</b> There was <b><u>no protest the second time.</u></b> Some of the protesters had turbines put on their land.</p>	
<p><b>I:</b> Ok (.) so they realised the benefit.</p> <p><b>T:</b> <b><u>Well they (.) ha ha (.) they realised the</u></b></p>	<p>Argues the lack of conflict in the second stage is to do with</p>

<p><b><u>benefit but I suppose you can say, they realised the benefit and they were benefiting from it</u></b> but (.) Maybe the whole fear and stigma and everything (.) look it these turbines are up there. <b><u>Look when they where being put up initially there was nearly an audience watching the first few going up.</u></b> And the last 12 seemed to just spring up, you know you just become oblivious to it like. Before you would always get up and be looking at them at the turn of the day. <b><u>But sure you get up now and you don't even see them.</u></b> You know and look it the people that turned from objectors to having it on their land (.) <b><u>maybe they just saw them for what they where rather than all this publicity and bad publicity.</u></b></p>	<p>the overwhelming benefits to both community and themselves.</p> <p>Lifting of fear</p> <p>No longer has a social stigma attached to it. As he previously mentioned as social pressure involved in the first phase.</p> <p>Not interesting to the locals anymore.</p> <p>Part of life</p> <p>Moving past external knowledge – towards personal experience.</p> <p>First hand experience - key</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Do you think (.) did they challenge it in courts or did they go to any of the hearings or anything like that?</p> <p><b>T:</b> I don't think they did. It would be (.) they objected and I would think (.) I think they got planning permission then and I wouldn't think that it went back to An Bord Pleanala or anything. I'm not 100% sure or anything. I'm not sure. But em: it defiantly didn't go all the way up. But they (.) I suppose maybe it wasn't the objectors but initially 18 went up. I think they would have been looking for planning for 20. There was two of them (.) <b><u>the nearest two, to some of the houses where taken out of it</u></b> and permission given for the 18.</p>	<p>Very informed but on the specific planning alterations he's uncertain.</p> <p>Importance of positioning again.</p>

<p><b>I:</b> So the interaction with the community did actually amend there plans somewhat.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Well whether it was the interaction or whether it was the planning said their house. I don't know. I don't know. They where defiantly the two that where going to be near any of those.</p>	
<p><b>I:</b> So as a community member you knew about the legal stipulations about having to participate with the community..</p> <p><b>T:</b> Yeah.</p> <p><b>I:</b> but do you think everyone else had that kind of ..</p> <p><b>T:</b> <u>I wouldn't think so no.</u></p> <p><b>I:</b> No?</p> <p><b>T:</b> Well I only knew about it because the mines approached us to set up this committee like. Other then that I don't know if there's a development starting wherever (.) down in Clonmeen tomorrow. <b><u>Do they actually (.) Is the information even enough to say you engaged with the community or do they have to set up a committee? I don't know.</u></b></p> <p>(Relative enters the kitchen) Hello where</p>	<p>Community is an engaged community however his view uninformed about the EIA process.</p> <p>Because of the early consultation he was more informed.</p> <p>Questions the levels of participation needed to have engaged with the community.</p>

invading your space. How are you!? ()	
<p><b>I:</b> You said that initial group was 30 people, did they (.) is it still the same number deciding a thing..</p> <p><b>T:</b> Well (.) we probably had (.) how many had we last night? We might have had 20. We had a meeting (.) you see (.) <b><u>are community forum was set up to deal with an issue with this and then doubled up as issues with the mines.</u></b> So other then (.) we would meet a couple times a year and we would met with the mines as regards with the closure. Other then the dishing out of the money (.) there's probably noting for the committee to do. In relation to the turbines.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Ah ok.</p> <p><b>T:</b> So it sort of serves two purposes for us. <b><u>Now look it if the community gets up and gets at it (.) and they can use that committee for other stuff as well.</u></b> <i>Like you know.</i> But it did server two purposes for us as I said. If its only to deal with the dishing out of the money. Its only a couple of meetings you know. <b><u>Send out the application forms, give out the money and put up with the fights after that like (.) Ha.</u></b></p>	<p>Stable structure – still high turn outs for decisions.</p> <p>Evolved from its original role – good for community.</p> <p>Mobilised communities can both defend their quality of life and improve on it.</p> <p>They are used to companies coming in and taking raw resources out of their locality.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> That will go on for the foreseeable future I suppose?</p>	

<p><b>T:</b> Its either 15 years or 20 years or the life of the turbines. If they took them down or whatever, the money would cease like. I think there's 20 years. Even 20 years, the turbines aren't going to go away here. They will probably take them down and a 4 megawatt where they had a 2 megawatt. Like you know.</p>	<p>Long term perspective.</p> <p>Expectations of upgrades.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Yeah that's true actually. They keep making the better. You said the people that disagreed at the start they (.) what exactly was there main issue with it?</p> <p><b>T:</b> I don't know. I don't know. Em: Sure you had everything from. <u><b>They where afraid the fact that it was going over the mine, that the ground wouldn't support them and rubbish in my mind.</b></u> Look they <u><b>have the whole flicker and the noise thing but (.) it was going to ruin their views and there parish and this that and the other.</b></u> I don't know. I don't know.</p>	<p>Fears – overblown.</p> <p>Almost contempt for the misplaced fears.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Because aesthetically, like you know (.) you see them in the distance and you don't seem to..</p> <p><b>T:</b> Well look they don't bother me. <u><b>Its like anything, if you have an issue with them and your looking at them every day it will give you a pain in your head if you think its going to give you a pain in the head like. D'ya know, it's the same as if a phone mast goes up over there. You know, "oh I have an awful pain in</b></u></p>	<p>Use of metaphor to get his point across</p> <p>Notes the irrational nature of man.</p> <p>If you believe that something is bothering you it will bother you.</p> <p>Even if its not true.</p>



<p><u>my head every time that turns on". And its not even powered like. You know. So look a lot of it can be in the head like you know.</u></p> <p>I: Yeah.</p> <p>T: Now I know <u>look there may have been agendas with people.</u> I know one fella up there. He was very staunch against it and he was looking for planning permission for a house at the time. He had it viewed by the county council and next thing the council gave him permission for a turbine whatever half a mile from his house. <u>Look there was agendas all over.</u> You'll always have that like. You know.</p> <p>I: Yeah I know.</p> <p>T: So what where their worries, I don't know.</p>	<p>Agendas noted again! 2nd</p> <p>E.g. of man who changed his view after he managed to get planning permission for a turbine on his land.</p>
<p>I: So they weren't really that major I suppose?</p> <p>T: <u>Well look it, beauty is in the eye of the beholder, like you know</u> (.) ha ha</p>	<p>ASTETHICS</p>
<p>I: Another interesting part of this project was that it went up so quickly without that much..</p> <p>T: You know it wasn't massive like.</p> <p>I: Across all of Europe you have groups of people protesting heavily, even in countries like</p>	

<p>Denmark who have been doing it for a long time and they still have issues.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Would they as much?</p> <p><b>I:</b> They still have as much objections yeah, I know an individual that works in the parliament system and they get complaints all the time.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Like this went up and the fact that allot of it was on (.) I think the initial ones was on (.) no private lands. It was either mines land or Coillte land, forestry. So none of them went up on private land. And the mines then owned this big (.) couple of thousand acres. So there was nobody (.) and even the people living nearest it where on the sunny side of it so they where never going to have the flicker effect. And they took away the two that where nearest them.</p> <p>So like the mines had this big lock of land and you had a big stretch of bog there to Templetuohy. So that's why there was no major (.) other then this group up here like. It wasn't the case that everyone all around them got together and objected to them like you know. It was because it was where it was situated. And it's the same I think for anything.</p> <p>Bord Na Móna now are looking to put up a heap of them. But there putting them up in big areas where its sparsely populated. Like are they going to have objectors. You know this whole</p>	<p>Difference of phase one being built on state land.</p> <p>While the second stage was build on private land.</p> <p>Natural landscape made the process easier. Less populated areas.</p> <p>Major state energy company expanding wind farms.</p>
--	--

<p>thing up the midlands then. They where going to export the power to the UK, there was what a one hundred or something turbines.</p>	<p>Media in Ireland like many countries have been debating the wind farm developments. Conflict</p> <p>Colonial connotations.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Yeah I think it was sledged to be the biggest in Europe.</p> <p><b>T:</b> <u>Sure they where up in arms “where not gona”, “all these turbines”. But sure I saw the planning for it like and they where in little pockets.</u> Twas in five counties from Kildare, Offaly, Laois, maybe some of Tipperary, West Meath. So they where going to be pockets of 10 and 12 there wasn’t going to be one hundred turbines up like, you know. And yet people got this big thing of “oh:: one hundred turbines what are we going to do”. <u>Look (.) I don’t know people are entitled to object like. But are the legit I don’t know.</u></p>	<p>A major one planned in the centre of the country.</p> <p>The reality was that they where spread across 5 counties.</p> <p>Perception of the development driving objections.</p> <p>He questions the validity of these <b>objections</b> when they are based on misinformation individuals.</p> <p>Importance of early engagement and information.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> I’m hoping to visit other people in the area and its mostly about how there experience stuff like what they did. And it’s trying to tie in all these issues that are across the board.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Yeah well there was really a difference with the first ones being put up. They where being put up on a Sunday morning or something, whatever way those fellas work seven days a week but. <b><u>There was an audience like. And the</u></b></p>	<p>Difference between the before and after engagement though the parish forum.</p>

<p><b><u>last twelve just seemed to, just like a mushroom.</u></b> Like they put them up in I suppose three or four days when they're at it like. It just oh there's another one of them.</p> <p><b>I:</b> So do you think the community just slowly became completely....</p> <p><b>T:</b> Ah::: they're use to it.</p>	<p>Institutionalisation – behaviours becoming routinized and habitual.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Just normal, fact of life?</p> <p><b>T:</b> That's it like. Then again you will hear (.) the planning was probably done right now. There's non of them very near houses. You'll see places where theres a big cable up behind yeah, and there a turbine spinning up there. You know it's at your doorstep like. I don't know if they will move the <b><u>minimum distance I think from the 500m to 700m.</u></b></p> <p><b>I:</b> Yeah the guidelines are under assessment.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Yeah, so look it. <b><u>Id say if they went to moving it out to 1000m it would solve an awful lot of problems.</u></b> Like you know (.) even the one (.) I don't know did you drive into the entrance of the mines? (.) into them ones?</p> <p><b>I:</b> We did yeah.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Yeah do you know where you turn in the road and there's gates and there is a turbine in on the</p>	<p>Mentions planning done right again.</p> <p>Minimum distances – currently under review in Ireland – been delayed for years due to the contentiousness and political factors at play.</p> <p>An upcoming general election stalled the process.</p>

<p>left? You go in a little further and your meeting a turbine on your right and the office block is here (gestures to its location). So the car park is basically there in the mines. All the times that turbine there is always have been on or whatever and you would walk in across and scarcely hear it. That one if you where in the offices at 9 o clock in the morning, <b><u>the flicker comes savage now.</u></b> But in the space of an hour meeting. I remember the first time I said corked it.</p> <p><b><u>I was in a meeting I was facing the sun there and I was wondering what was that like.</u></b></p> <p><b><u>Flicking (.) Flicking (.) Flicking (.) and next thing I said ok that's (.) and we got on with it and then I said to myself "where did that go?". It was gone like.</u></b> Do you know it moved around. But that one creates flicker, the one that's just out the road (.) and its probably (.) what is it out? Its probably 400, 500 or 600m out. That one creates no flicker. You know and again I would think that it's down to the low lying land. Where a view of them all on a brow of a hill going across yeah, there always going to be above you. <b><u>I think if planning is done right, and they are put in areas where they aren't imposed on houses</u></b></p> <p><b>I:</b> That they wouldn't..</p> <p><b>T:</b> I don't see an issue with it like you know. Maybe other people will but.</p>	<p>Experience of the flicker effect for the first time.</p> <p>One of the contentious issues.</p> <p>PLANNING –</p>
--	---

<p><b>I:</b> So your saying if the planning became more robust that maybe they wouldn't have to engage in as much participation?</p> <p><b>T:</b> No, no well. They wouldn't..</p> <p><b>I:</b> They still will but..</p> <p><b>T:</b> They still will but eh: <u>they needn't impinge upon people as much like. You know there's Jesus hundreds of thousands of acres of wilderness like you know. But then again everyone has different opinions.</u> I was talking to a friend of mine who lives on the other side of the parish. And he would be a farmer and everything else but he says there's enough of them around. You know, many more would destroy the landscape. Yeah know its just another opinion.</p>	<p>Is planning the only answer?</p> <p>How people externalise there own social worlds will make them have quite different positions on cultural ideas such as wilderness.</p> <p>Landscape</p>
<p><b>I:</b> I was just thinking so you personally (.) what did you get from participating? Are you happy or?</p> <p><b>T:</b> Em personally, sure im involved in a lot of different organisations and everything from schools to the church to the GAA to the, you know they all benefit from it. And its fundraising that a club or parish doesn't have to do. <u>The only gain is the financial gain for a parish like. If we didn't get the contribution, you can talk about green energy but like, you know, who cares where they are producing green</u></p>	<p>Very involved</p> <p>Drive to benefit his community</p> <p>Strong statement – financial top of priorities.</p> <p>This can be tied into the social and historical position of the village.</p> <p>Benefitting the community is more important then the environment on a macro</p>

<p><u>energy. They don't have to be in your back yard. Unless there is a financial gain for a community there is no benefit for them being there.</u></p>	<p>level.</p> <p>He does care for his environment – but there is a limit.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> So even if they completely engaged with the community but didn't have some financial you wouldn't get anything out of it?</p> <p><b>T:</b> <u>Giving you green energy (.) sure like who cares like. You know like it depends on what peoples (.) you know if they are there and they are impinging on you (.) if there is a gain for you parish fine and dandy but if there's not. You know people will object and just wont want it.</u></p> <p><b>I:</b> Yeah this is one of the biggest issues in the whole discussion.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Yeah.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Engagement.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Again it's the gain then for the community, which is the thing like. If there is no gain why would you bother with it like, if it is effecting you. <u>Well if there's a gain everyone wins.</u></p>	<p>Reasoning on benefits.</p> <p>Bartering system impingement on people = benefit for the parish?</p> <p>= if not – rejection/ objection</p> <p>Funding/benefit/drive</p> <p>Another mention of gain and benefit for the community.</p>
<p>Temporary recording issues – starts back a few minutes later. With a discussion about the third</p>	

wind farm in the area.	
<p><b>T:</b> So when Bord Na Móna started then they had an information evening, are committee went as a group. We went and we saw the posters and everything else. We approached them as a group saying your putting up turbines in are parish we as a group want to engage with you. And we got no contact with them, zero.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Really?</p> <p><b>T:</b> Em: the development didn't go as quick as it was thought it was so it was dragged out and dragged out. And we actually put in a submission in there planning to make them contribute to whatever fund whatever amount we got. But it actually missed the date. Or the dates where missed so are submission didn't go in. But yet probably six months later eh: there was a (.) this fella I might put you in touch with him John Hogan. He met with a Bord Na Móna fella. <b><u>I was on Tipp FM actually and your man accused the Bord Na Móna fella of not engaging with us.</u></b> "Your just coming in here and doing what you want". <b><u>Shortly after that then they came back to us and they came up with this contribution.</u></b> So the way they set it up is different ours is, our one is (.) we give out the money but its administered by the county council. So the county council has to rubber stamp everything in regards to planning.</p>	<p>This section has another experience with participation however it is not the primary focus of the research.</p> <p>3<sup>rd</sup> wind turbine development. Not Lisheen</p> <p>Forum – drive to get money out of this new development</p> <p>Signs that effective participation can have beneficial knock on effects that where not intended.</p> <p>Used local media and their local representative to manipulate/pressure the company into giving the community benefits.</p> <p>Funding is administered by the county council but have to rubber stamp there decisions.</p> <p>It seems there deliberative democratic works</p>



<p><b>I:</b> The decisions?</p> <p><b>T:</b> <u>Yeah well they cant change are decisions but yet they have to rubber stamp them.</u> Bord Na Móna is different Bord Na Móna are administering there own. Now they would have the same criteria, you have to have planning you cant just put up stuff but the two funds are being run differently but the set up the initial engagement run differently as well. They came and they put the posters and all and then gone like. <u>And until a bit of pressure went on them then there was nothing. Now look maybe they where going to do it anyway, I don't know. But you know there wasn't a huge amount (.) ha ha ha (.) coming from them.</u></p> <p><b>I:</b> Yeah.</p> <p><b>T:</b> <u>Yeah so if they had gotten away with it, maybe they wouldn't have contributed like you know.</u></p>	<p>With Lisheen.</p> <p>Two funds due to the other company.</p> <p>In this experience they had had poster put up and they had no interaction with them.</p> <p>They approached them.</p> <p>Even in this small area there are huge differences in participation approaches taken by the different companies.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Because it is really close, it blends into phase one, I think.</p> <p><b>T:</b> It does yeah.</p> <p><b>I:</b> I thought that was phase one (.) haha.</p> <p><b>T:</b> No you wouldn't think that they where different.</p>	

<p><b>I:</b> Then I thought there was too many wind turbines there.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Yeah like there are three different wind turbine fields as such.</p>	
<p><b>I:</b> Sounds like you did well out of it anyway?</p> <p><b>T:</b> <u><b>We did yeah, money wise. There's jobs as well I suppose.</b></u> There could be (.) there's probably one, two fellas working there, four fellas, five fellas working up there on the actual wind turbines themselves. That's it then.</p>	<p>Money – a lot</p> <p>Jobs - not many</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Do you think if you didn't have any sort of involvement in it that, lets say you where living or worked in a different job then do you think you would have been annoyed seeing them springing up?</p> <p><b>T:</b> Em: I would have seen them (.) as they went up I would have seen them as possibility of getting a job out of them. Maybe not like, but either way, either way they never bothered me like. <u><b>You know I think they're elegant looking as opposed to intrusive. Tis down to everyone's opinion isn't it.</b></u></p>	<p>Hypothetical Q –</p> <p>He could have viewed them as possibility of a job,</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Yeah exactly.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Ill ring that fella and see he might actually have a little more information on the planning</p>	<p>Helping me with getting in touch with another possible interviewee. (Snowball sampling)</p>

<p>end of it.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Yeah that would be a great help, or anyone else that would be (.) you know I only need a three or four more people and you know I could go knocking on doors but if you knew anyone because your in the council. Even names and contact details would be great. It also helps to have locals to talk to them before.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Yeah yeah, yeah.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Because I am just some random person to them.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Yeah that's it yeah.</p> <p><b>I:</b> I was just thinking that there knocking on your door thinking is this the right door.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Ha ha ha ha ha.</p> <p><b>I:</b> And the directions where beside a house but not that house one with two stories.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Yeah, yeah</p>	<p>General chit chat and small talk.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> I was hoping to do something in this area. I was originally interested in the bogs and the wind turbines. You know Bord Na Móna is not very environmentally friendly.</p>	

<p><b>T:</b> Yeah.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Burning all the peat, industrial level turf burning you know. And also destroying certain environments. Its interesting when you have a company like this that goes from that to renewable energy I assume that's going to be there end plan.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Well it is like, the whole renewable; <b><u>they have thousands of acres of there own land to put them in.</u></b> But as I see it up here, up here all the bogs are nearly cut out but id say where talking in a good year they take <b><u>(.) I think they lower the bog between a foot and 18 inches a year.</u></b> So and <b><u>I remember about 15 when we where walking across those bogs and they where putrid wet. Now the mines have the whole area drained at the minuet and you'd walk across that bog now in the winter now in a pair of boots. Where as when the mines stop pumping now, I recon there going to be an absolute sea of water. There going to be flooded like.</u></b> You know so there going to have <b><u>(.) you see there changing the landscape and then suddenly there into green energy like.</u></b> <b><u>Ha ha ha.</u></b></p>	<p>Environmental damage caused by the turf(peat) cutting practice since the 1930s.</p> <p>Mining also caused degradation and alterations to the landscape.</p> <p>Bord Na Mona</p> <p>Very aware of the environmental contradictions in this case.</p> <p>Mining has altered the landscape destroyed ecosystems and will again alter it all again when they stop pumping.</p> <p>Notes the hypocritical nature of switching from dirty mining to green energy</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Yeah I was looking at this area, and also the midlands of Ireland.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Yeah, yeah.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Basically like part battle ground part (.)</p>	

<p>basically with out all these developments we would never reach are targets and then would end up getting fined.</p> <p><b>T:</b> That then the whole other argument, like it's a subsidised industry you know you take away the subsidies does it stand alone then on its own like (.) some say it don't. So now your putting them up would you be as well off paying the fines instead of spending millions to get them up but there still not viable to stand up on there own like you know. So I suppose the flip side of that is you may as well up them up rather than paying fines. Don't know.</p>	<p>Economic perspective as Turbine development is subsidised by the state –</p> <p>Notes the need for advancing the turbines but questions the economic validity</p>
<p><b>I:</b> But yeah (.) if you could put me in contact with anyone that would be great.</p> <p><b>T:</b> Yeah ill try them two fellas and sure if you get them two of them.</p> <p><b>I:</b> John Hogan and..</p> <p><b>T:</b> Yeah John and Richy Daly. And sure your around for the next couple of days? Weekend?</p> <p><b>I:</b> Ill be here for the week. So whenever it suits.</p> <p><b>End of Recording: Interview Ends</b></p>	

**10.2.2. Qualitative Coding of the In-depth interview with Richard Daly - Farmer, land owner (Moyné) in which 5 wind turbines are located, Former leader of complaints against Lisheen Phase 1 and member of the Parish Forum.**

**I:** Interviewer

**R:** Richard Daly

Transcription	Coding
<p><b>I:</b> As I said earlier on I doing it on the wind turbines basically here and it's in two phases here. You probably had different experiences here with the different phases but I'd just like to firstly ask you as a local who is involved in this, how did it (.) when did you first hear about it?</p> <p><b>R:</b> When we first heard about it, right, as you quite rightly said there was two phases. The first phase was the Lisheen Mines themselves ah, wanted to put up the turbines themselves. My recollection was that they wanted to put up 22, initially (.) but ah planning criteria and whatever ah ended putting up 18. So and they where up I suppose four or five years and they had the capacity on the grid, so they said sure look-it. We may as well increase it, so they put on another 12 and then I think there is a couple more, Bord Na Móna put up another 14 turbines. They would be quite larger, they would be 3 kilowatts is it. Yeah so that's pretty much it.</p>	
<p><b>I:</b> So you, did you hear about it in 2008 or was it?</p>	

<p><b>R:</b> Yeah about that yeah, 2008 yeah.</p> <p><b>I:</b> And did you em did they give you, did you receive it though word of mouth or did you get it in note in the letterbox? How did you find out about it?</p> <p><b>R:</b> Eh how did we really find out about it? I knew it was in there plans, eh that they had extra capacity. That was always the way. When they put up the eh (.) initial ones there was always, they came down to local in the (.) <b><u>I think by part of there planning they had to contact locals in the immediate (.) close to the vicinity of it. So it was sitting down like this in a kitchen and we asked them the question like if you get planning permission for the 18 or 22 at the time will there be a capacity to put up more? And they quite rightly said yeah,</u></b> because the mine has degraded and it makes more sense like yeah. It was always in the back of my head that they wanted to put them up. Its not that some one came, “oh here we want to put them up today” you know. It was in the back of my mind that they where going to extend it like.</p>	<p>First being informed of the proposed development.</p> <p>Was aware of the capacity available from the first phase participation.</p> <p>Didn't see any physical signs on the road or anything like that but heard about it first through contact with the company in the group.</p> <p>First engaged when the local community was asked to partake in the committee.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Ok (.) but then when it came to it did you go to</p>	

<p>any of these meetings, when the engagement of the contractors/development did they run any local information events.</p> <p><b>R:</b> Well not the contractors, I suppose it has to take different steps. All they have to do, you know look for planning permission. Get the whole project together right and then it goes planning (.) but before it actually went to planning (.) eh during parts of the planning <u>there was I think one if not two public meetings. So it was at that then when you heard everyone else's views.</u> And I know initially because there hand been no turbines, initially there was allot of questions where asked because its something new. So there was a bit of ah:: I wouldn't say <u>negativity</u> but there was certainly an <u>awful lot of ah:: (.) questions asked that needed to be asked and which were answered.</u> Its not until there actually up (.) <u>you know we all thought this was going to be shocking and noise and the flicker</u> (.) whatever but no they slipped in handy enough like. It was part probably the unknown really. You know and that's why there was so much..</p>	<p>Outcomes of participation</p> <p>No turbines had been build here before Lisheen phase 1.</p> <p>Uses the term negativity.</p> <p>Questions <i>needing</i> answers.</p> <p>They where perceived as being potentially terribly noisy and the flicker would disturb everyone.</p> <p>Fear of the <b>UNKNOWN</b></p>
<p><b>I:</b> So before they had these meetings you would say that most people kind of either (.) they wouldn't either be pro or against but they would be a bit worried?</p> <p><b>R:</b> Certainly worried yeah. Defiantly yeah. Because look it, <u>any information is so</u></p>	<p>Role of the Media.</p> <p>Notes the accessibility of information as a reason for</p>



<p><u>accessible and it's so easy to get here and read about the bad news story of wind turbines breaking or going on fire</u> or whatever like you know what I mean. So basically (.) it just needs to know. <u>They where new (.) new to the area there its like anywhere when they come in new. Because in fairness they are quite tall</u> and you know you'll see them..</p> <p>I: Yeah yeah.</p> <p>R: After living in here now (.) ah sure we have been living here since 2000 right so say 15 years. So we can see (.) we where here before the turbines and we were here for the construction of turbines and were here obviously when the turbines are going. And look it (.) I've three children and do you know what I mean, its not that I'm going to do anything that would be (.) that they'll have health reasons from these turbines or whatever. So look, sure they're as good as any other kit around the place. <u>There's no ill effects basically in regards to health</u> and that because we would be (.) the turbine in the mines I think is about 600 meters from the house. And I think the mid post on the one here is about 580 again or something like that. Like 580 or 600. I think its slightly closer. Now it could be open for discussion about that one all right. Like if you're sitting here as well like, bar...</p>	<p>the negativity. Bad news stories.</p> <p>Fear</p> <p>The community hadn't processed there arrival yet. They had not yet ben institutionalised yet.</p> <p>Not part of every day life yet.</p> <p>Reaction to an external threat. – counter with earlier engagement?</p> <p>Personal grounding for position against the turbines in the case.</p> <p>Family – Health – concerns about the effect of the turbines.</p> <p>Eventually found that these where unfounded.</p>
---	---

<p><b>I:</b> I didn't even notice it, hahaha. (he points out the 5 turbines outside the window of the kitchen)</p> <p><b>R:</b> No, no, ill tell yeah you have to pin point it so. They're there and they're there working and today of all days if you want to hear it, it's a perfect day to hear it. I know you have other noises in the background. We'll say (.) with wind and trees and whatever. <b><u>But even on a calm day now you'd hear the birds whistling and other bits (.) nature would actually carry on as normal, like you know.</u></b></p> <p><b>I:</b> I tried to listen to one of them actually, the other field further over there to hear it but it was completely silent.</p> <p><b>R:</b> In fact now you'd have to go an awful lot closer (.) with in say 150m - 80m you'd hear a <i>whoosh</i> noise, but look it that it.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Yeah, I was wondering these (5 turbines) are built on your land though, these are the lands you farm and work on?</p> <p><b>R:</b> Yes. Yeah, yeah.</p>	<p>Its hard to hear</p> <p>Virtually no impact on nature. They act is if there is no difference.</p> <p>Need to be very close</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Ok so do you think that they (.) the development, that you had more of a role in the kind of (.) what was you actual role if you think about it...</p> <p><b>R:</b> Ok so from green field right so, if you could</p>	<p>RESPECT</p>

<p>take it that you're the contractor and I'm the farmer. So out of <i>respect</i> you can't just come in and roar over and tell me what to do and all this. So there's proper consultation and in fairness like even the practical things when they're saying where the road is going or whatever. I'd have water troughs and water fittings and electric currents going to stock cattle. They worked with me. Do you know if there was anything broken, they would fix it and I'd tell them where it was or whatever. But it was all excellent where (.) because of the 5 that's were on this farm we were able to jig around the layout of the fields. Because yeah know the roadway was coming in and there was actually a crossroad down there and there was another couple of bits of roadway built on this farm so we where able to work together on it.</p>	<p>Considerate of his farming practices and involved him in the decisions in regards to the building of a road.</p> <p>His feeling is that his involvement made a difference in the hands on decisions.</p> <p>Very helpful</p>
<p><b>I:</b> So you had a role in the decision making...</p> <p><b>R:</b> Yeah, Yeah. <b><u>Definitely yeah. Yeah on the ground like.</u></b> You know there was always going to be a road coming in its in the planning permission but. Just to jig it around. I know they had an impact statement on a badger sett and the road had to be moved out from where the badgers were. Look it with the best will in the world I would have preferred if the road was tucked in nice and neat beside the ditch but look it there's badgers there we worked around it and that's it like yeah know. So yeah little thing like that they were very good like.</p>	<p>EIA – protection of badgers</p> <p>No real interruption to his work.</p>

<p><b>I:</b> Between like 2009 and the first phase and the second phase would you say they did the same (.) well what was the participation level if there was a difference between the two? Do you think more people where engaged or the community was engaged?</p> <p><b>R:</b> You see in the first phase right people (.) it was the unknown really. This was something new coming in right. <b><u>So second phase then people realised that they where running for five years or whatever four or five years maybe</u></b> it was more I forget. So there was more acceptance then for the second phase. Because people (.) there was actually as far as I can remember I don't think there was any objection at all for the second phase. There was nothing that went to An Bord Pleanála, no. <b><u>I suppose the locals saw that at least there's a couple of local farmers (.) getting some benefit out of it, which would be going back into the local (.) anyway because where living in the local and all this so.</u></b> Yeah there was no, very little if any objection at all to the second phase vs. the first one. <b><u>There was more concerns because of the uncertainty of the unknown. That was it like yeah.</u></b></p>	<p>Time and experience turns the turbines into a constant in there understanding of the social world.</p> <p>As people are continuously creating their shared understanding of reality there is room for change in opinion.</p> <p>There is definably a temporal element to this as the experience plus time drastically altered his views.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> You'd say that they probably did the participation involving the community to the same amount or? You had more of a role</p>	

<p>obviously because of it being your land.</p> <p><b>R:</b> But apart from that <u>I wouldn't like you to</u> ehhe: () (.) <u>upset anyone either!</u> You know what I mean. <u>We're living in a community and as best will in the world we'd like to get on with everybody as well as we could, we don't like to upset people.</u> But in fairness we have another farm across the road but (.) called dairy block and we where approached to put a turbine on that farm but with are view we said look it we though it might impact to much on are neighbours. <u>Because its more populated over (.) on the farm across the road.</u> We declined on that offer to put a turbine over there. So we put up five turbines here and both neighbouring farmers put up one as well.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Ok.</p> <p><b>R:</b> It didn't interfere (.) its kind of a isolated block of land down here like it wouldn't be populated by any means.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Just yourselves.</p> <p><b>R:</b> Just ourselves like yeah and neighbouring farmers. Look it suited to put them up here with out any hassle or whatever like vs. getting greedy about it if you like putting up one on the home farm, it would probably be running a bit too close to households. So that was the decision we took, that was it.</p>	<p>Community minded - cohesion is important.</p> <p>Avoidance of conflict</p> <p>The great other</p> <p>- Greed = adding an extra at the expense of a local anger.</p> <p>Large area of private farm land was a good location for those specific turbines.</p>
--	--

<p><b>I:</b> You mentioned the badger set thing there. Did you know about the full impact assessment? The environmental impact assessments?</p> <p><b>R:</b> See funny enough there was guys it was like dark () when they would be coming in they might come across something of reference or whatever. <b><u>To be honest with you its not my area of expertise so who was I to question what course they would be digging.</u></b> But that with the badges, I knew there was always badgers there. But funny enough there hadn't been badger there at that sett for a good few years. But unfortunately id say I was unlucky enough, a rabbit or something had been living in it there or a fox cleaned it so it looked to the guy that (.) and the date when he was doing he's study he though that there was defiantly a badger in it. And there hasn't been a badger there since. There would be actually three other identified setts on this farm there. And the department monitors those all the time but they never monitored that one because it was a dead set like you know. But like the fact that the wind crowd, or whatever you want to call them saw that it was a sett and that the road was coming quite close to it that's why they decided to pull</p>	<p>Aware of the specialists expertise but</p> <p>Disagrees with the EIA specialists – Badgers hadn't been living there in years.</p>

<p>the road. Now that when I say it wouldn't be 20m from it, but still it's a slightly out then id like but look where farming so we worked around it. Its fine yeah.</p> <p>Em: <b><u>there's allot of other (.) I remember a couple of times they did bats.</u></b> They came in I think it was 11 o' clock at night and they sat there till about 4, half 4 in the morning or something like that.</p>	<p>Extensive surveying of fauna.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Listening for bats?</p> <p><b>R:</b> Yeah it was actually quite cool now. But ah just meeting them and that. But then they also regularly do bird watching. When I say regularly it might be twice a year in allot of these come down to the farm.</p> <p><b>I:</b> So they survey it?</p> <p><b>R:</b> They would and they would be (.) they have to study what birds are flying around in the area, but they are also seeing if they found any dead ones. To see if a bird hits a turbine and dies or whatever. <b><u>As far as I know as a lay person like myself.</u></b> That's all that I see going on. That up a couple of years phase two like you know.</p>	
<p><b>I:</b> So where they going to continue there monitoring?</p>	<p>Isn't informed when they</p>

<p><b>R: <u>I don't actually don't know.</u></b> As far as I know they are. I didn't hear anything untoward. I think they are. I don't mind.</p> <p><b>I:</b> It doesn't bother you?</p> <p><b>R:</b> It doesn't. Often some days you would be herding cattle or whatever and you'd just pull up and have a chat "how are you getting on". You would nearly recognise from the last time. Ill be honest with you, we where hunting cattle the other day and in fairness one of the girls actually came out and gave us a hand. The calves weren't going are way. <b><u>In fairness though I have to say they do respect the land owner as much as we respect those people doing there job.</u></b> You know what I mean. <b><u>And in fairness to them on services coming in the way they might be in once or twice the month at the most, you know what I mean maintenance is quite minimal now.</u></b> I suppose allot can be done from inside in the main office in the mines or the substation or whatever like yeah.</p>	<p>make visits</p> <p>RESPECT – noted again</p>
<p><b>I:</b> You know (.) I interviewed Tim Bergin and he was telling me about the community group that was set up.</p> <p><b>R:</b> Yes.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Following the decision to well (.) the stipend of the money you get from the wind turbines. Do you have any involvement in that?</p>	



<p><b>R:</b> Yeah I'm actually on that committee, its called the 'Parish Form' and when the money comes in its actually fantastic because <u><b>I'm involved with an athletic club here in Moyne as well.</b></u> And even <u><b>the local hall in Moyne</b></u> and then also the money would have helped contribute to the <u><b>building of the GAA pitch</b></u> and the development of that. <u><b>The hall in Templetuohy</b></u> and <u><b>the church.</b></u> Look it there's 50,000 coming in guaranteed from these turbines and then there's another 20,000 coming into the parish from Bord na Móna turbines as well. <u><b>So it's quite a nice chunk of money like. But in fairness the money that's coming in is being well spent.</b></u> <u><b>It's not like there coming in and people are going on the piss</b></u> or whatever you know what I mean.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Of course.</p>	<p>Active committee member.</p> <p>Involved with the athletics club.</p> <p>Major capital developments in a very rural area with a small population.</p> <p>Indigenous phrase: (translation- we don't just use the money on a night out drinking.</p>
<p><b>R:</b> They're being used for good fantastic jobs like. And especially (.) if you had time (.) its getting a bit dark now but even the athletics club in Moyne..</p> <p><b>I:</b> I've seen it, its really good. Iv seen worst ones in Dublin, its ten times better..</p> <p><b>R:</b> Ah you would, yeah it is yeah. <u><b>It's a good community spirit</b></u> kind of <u><b>effort, that got to that level.</b></u> It would probably have been done regardless of the wind farm it defiantly would</p>	<p>New track at the athletics club</p> <p>The capital expenditure is raising local moral</p>

<p>have been done but certainly having money take the sting out of it. <b><u>You know, it cost €235,000</u></b> right. <b><u>We had €60,000 of are own money</u></b>, the athletic club. And we borrowed another 170,000 odd. But having that money coming in at least you can budget. We have a lotto going as well, its covered the loan but the plan is to get this load to be paid off quickly. So by having this extra few quid coming in from the wind farm <b><u>(.) Look not one club will get the full amount. Sure we where getting 10,000 or 15,000 for a couple of years and they we would stand back and let another club come in</u></b>, you know what I mean <b><u>(.)</u></b> with there bits and so forth and so on. Its spread around and its its it's a good idea now. You know with good projects obviously like.</p> <p><b><u>Being on that committee</u></b> if someone came in and said "is there any chance of a couple of quid, I want to put some new windows into my house", there's not a hope in hell <b><u>(.)</u></b> you know what I mean it for certain good projects and allot of the monies to is for <b><u>say if they have done the job the have to have the receipts so say if something costs 20,000 at most they would get is 10,000. You know we wouldn't be seen to be funding the project 100%.</u></b> So its an incentive for each committee then to work. Do you know what I mean, but still look it it certainly take the sting out of it having this money come into the parish.</p>	<p>Important when you consider rural populations moving to more urban centres.</p> <p>The wind turbine funding is being invested well.</p> <p>Divided up fairly between the different community clubs, organisations, church etc.</p> <p>E.G of not using the money badly.</p> <p>No 100% funded projects prevents miss use of money.</p> <p>AlI</p>
---	--

<p><b>I:</b> This forum, did it exist before (.) in any form before that or was it actually the wind turbines and the committees response to them?</p> <p><b>R:</b> Yeah, it was (.) look it (..) there was always probably committees there I suppose as regards to managing the money <b><u>it obviously was set up because of the wind turbines.</u></b> But with the <b><u>Lisheen Mines across the road there was a couple of projects where the Lisheen Mines would have contributed heavily to a couple of projects in the area</u></b> as well. So there was nearly a couple of guys say athletics stuff, GAA and another couple of committees that where all talking together anyways. So it was just a matter of putting a proper brand over (.) the parish forum committee. Heads where thinking before, you know what could we do, something like that because. As far as I know the council in <b><u>North Tipperary would be unique as (.) when the turbines started off initially, I think jeez this one here certainly could have been one of the first in North Tipperary.</u></b> So the council were looking at us to see how we were reacting. And the pros and cons of everything else going forward, so they actually <b><u>took a leaf out of our book. When they saw how well this, the community worked quite well together in getting these sums of money.</u></b> So I think they have put it, they have <b><u>definitely</u></b> because I know I've talked to the county councillor; have put it into place that <b><u>any projects like this, that there has to be so much that's given back to</u></b></p>	<p>Lisheen Mines where already active in the community.</p> <p>Due to the number of clubs with active committees It aided the development of the forum.</p> <p>Under scrutiny of the council to see how the development and participation played out.</p> <p>Long term effect of this case</p>
---	--

<u>the community.</u>	
<p><b>I:</b> So this was one of the largest (.) or the tallest turbines to be built in 2009. So your also saying that this has been added to other developments?</p> <p><b>R:</b> Yeah definitely, I know definitely the council was looking in and seeing what way we (.) it was managed basically like. And when they actually (.) <b><u>they have given us great credit for the way it has been managed like. It's nice to know like.</u></b></p>	<p>Credit giving where credit due.</p> <p>Role in society reaffirmed.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Its one of the reasons why I've been looking at this, I was looking at different projects that they where developed but this one that it was developed so (.) it just went up so quick I was between 1 and 2 years since being back and turbines are everywhere in an area that I've been well used to when I was a child...</p> <p><b>R:</b> Yeah especially years ago, I know for me it was allot of bog and peat generated around the area you know so. <b><u>Jeez when I was young the roadway guys you know summer jobs going down to Bord Na Móna but that kind of fizzled out.</u></b> Then you had the <b><u>Lisheen Mines</u></b> and <b><u>you seen the wind turbines happening.</u></b> There's <b><u>nearly something comes every generation</u></b> or wherever like you know. Its hard to know now the mines are on there last legs with nearly all the ore having been taken out so</p>	<p>Historic perspective</p> <p>Peat cutting – first jobs</p> <p>The mines followed</p> <p>- Turbines next.</p> <p>Industry evolving over time.</p> <p>Used to many companies coming and going.</p>

<p>they're (.) <b><u>I know inside in there they are kicking around the idea of using it as a kind of a (.) centre of pretty much excellence.</u></b> You know they might bring on ah <b><u>solar panels and all this kind of thing. Use it as kind an energy hub,</u></b> this area like do you know what I mean. Look it they are toying around with something like that, an idea like that. If it happens it happens. <b><u>But if it happens I wouldn't be surprised because as I said something happens nearly every 20 years like you know what I mean so.</u></b> Yeah it's unique in this area, whether is geographically located wise or where (.) like there's power (.) every turbine is turning and the power is getting used. And as far as I know if they had more power they would still use it. Like you know. So it's obviously been placed for good causes.</p>	<p>Progress into a energy hub</p> <p>Seems confident that the locality will keep innovating new energy resources.</p> <p>Energy demand</p>
<p><b>I:</b> So do you think, what do you think your em (.) personally, do you feel your participation had an impact, in the development?</p> <p><b>R:</b> Ah personally phhhaa::</p> <p><b>I:</b> You know in your experience?</p> <p><b>R:</b> <b><u>My experience look it. I'm from the area</u></b> so like I suppose I'm certain look maybe it has maybe it hasn't. Some might say it has some might say it hasn't. <b><u>Look it, id like to feel it has. Certainly with local communities you know, and being part of the 'Parish Forum',</u></b></p>	<p>His role in the participation.</p>

<p><u>allocating money</u> every year is certainly you know it's nice to know there's good jobs done and the moneys been spent correctly like, you know what I mean. <u>So look it id like to see, I'm not looking for any credit but I'd like to see if it was done ah appreciated like you know. So</u> like yeah, <u>Ahh look it. Yeah. I'm too modest.</u></p>	<p>Knowing that a good job is being done</p> <p>-</p> <p>Once again feels good from the work to be appreciated or at least acknowledge.</p>
<p>I: Ha ha yeah exactly it's the typical problem with Irish people.</p> <p>R: <u>Ha ha yeah now if I was a county councillor id be blowing it up ohh:: yeah::, yeah:: yeah.</u></p> <p>I: Ha ha ha yeah.</p> <p>R: <u>Look it it's a small community and id like to see it grow and you know its there for whoever insists come behind us like you know.</u></p> <p><u>Id hate to see even with the mines that, if it was handled wrongly or something if we saw or heard that there was a bit of (.) damage going on that effected the environment that would upset me a lot more like do you know what I mean.</u> Because <u>it will effect the generations to come like you know</u> so.</p> <p><u>That's why even wind turbines I know you hear so much negative about them, negativity about them but look they don't kill</u></p>	<p>Notes the county councillor here. There seems to be some local politics at play. Clash of ideas.</p> <p>Community growth and generational outlook.</p> <p>Environmental protection</p> <p>Important that actions now effect the future generations.</p> <p>Notes the negative view of turbines. (again)</p>

<p><b><u>anyone and it's the year where in, we have to be producing green energies you know. You just move with the times then after that.</u></b></p>	<p>Advancement of green energy isn't up for debate.</p> <p>Move with the times</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Just quickly you mentioned they reduced it from was it 22 to 18</p> <p><b>R:</b> Eh yeah.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Or was it 20 to 18. They reduced two anyway. They reduced it down to 18 from the original plans for the first phase.</p> <p><b>R:</b> Yes.</p> <p><b>I:</b> So do you remember was it from a hearing or was it people...</p> <p><b>R:</b> <b><u>I know that they had four definitely in their initial plan eh: well initial draft.</u></b> They had four on the way into Lisheen Mines on the left hand side. There's one there now. But I would say four where not going to work because they where too close together. And so they where gigged around. And I know they looked for another one down the road there opposite the guy (.) Pat Casey but he had gone in looking for planning permission I think a couple of months before the wind turbines had gone in looking for planning so that one was knocked straight away. He happened to be just in looking</p>	<p>At the entrance of Lisheen Mines – near on of the local roads.</p> <p>Existing planning permission blocked one</p>

<p>for planning permission for his house. So that one was either knocked or gigged around. <b>So I don't know. It took a couple of gigging a rounds to before they actually settled.</b></p>	
<p><b>I:</b> So it wasn't necessarily a negative response or..?</p> <p><b>R:</b> Ah certainly ahh: yes no. Ah id say planning yeah. Because I know its like this, they had X amount of land to work with right so (.) obviously there going to maximise it to the best of there abilities. So I suppose throwing in 20 or 22 initially they thought it might work but then gigging it around from what ever obvious reasons they probably thought 18 would work an awful lot better then 22. I know from down here going through it if your turbines are too close together they will take the wind off of each other so. There's no point in putting too many in the one point.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Its probably just more stress for them...</p> <p><b>R:</b> Yeah, so I know it was the same down here. It was going to be four but then they gigged it around and fitted five in comfortably. And they could actually (.) another one would have gone over there but we thought it might have been coming too close to the house and then it was also impeding on Bord Na Móna. Look it, just try the five on this land on this farm and then.. that's the way we worked it.</p>	<p>So the reduction from 20 – 18 was planning related.</p> <p>Same movement of turbines for max energy was on his land aswell.</p>



<p><b>I:</b> Do you know actually any other people that had a similar experience to you or that did I know you where the only one that had (.) there's another farmer who has another one in a field over here is it?</p> <p><b>R:</b> There is yeah, Jim O' Grady and a there's another guy Sean Hayden.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Ah ok so there is a few more.</p> <p><b>R:</b> There is yeah, on the other side then there's John Butler and Tom Butler. Yeah so whatever five farms and then there's three in Coillte. That was the second phase and then the first phase was what was in the Lisheen Mines.</p>	
<p><b>I:</b> Ok, so do you think they would have had a similar experience to you?</p> <p><b>R:</b> Yeah pretty much yeah. I know certainly with Jim O' Grady. Well not so much with Jim O' Grady if you could imagine ah: he's just at the edge of his land and next thing they literally came in (.) put in a turbine and out again. Where as here they where literally cutting right across the farm, like you know what I mean. They had minimal impact on Jim O' Grady. <b><u>Ah John Butler, yeah Tom and John Butler had a bit of impact I suppose alright yeah. But certainly yeah they probably would have had similar</u></b></p>	<p>Other farmers with turbines on their lands shared similar experiences.</p>

<p><u>experience. Not as detailed as here either like you know because they just had one each like you know.</u></p>	<p>Less complicated then Mr Daly's 5 turbines.</p>
<p>I: So you got the lions share?</p> <p>R: <u>Ah look it (.) <i>pot luck, right we bought this farm in 1992 and grand we developed it and whatever. And back in 2008 another farm came up beside it and we bought that and just in timing and the timing was good (.) we bought it in February and by the end of that year we where in negations with wind farms to about putting up turbines.</i></u> So it just kind of.</p>	<p>Farms where picked based on the position relative to roads and other households.</p> <p>States it was luck.</p>
<p>I: Kind of snowballed from there?</p> <p>R: Yeah worked from there yeah. Well as there saying, if you could <u>remember back to the Celtic tiger years. You might have heard the phrase or saying "<i>road frontage</i>". Did you ever hear that "<i>road frontage</i>".</u></p> <p>I: <u>Don't buy a property if it doesn't have "<i>road frontage</i>" haha.</u></p> <p>R: Yeah exactly, except this is the complete opposite.</p> <p>I: Ok.</p>	<p>Indigenous term - <b>Celtic tiger years</b>: term for the economic growth in Ireland from the mid 1990s till the mid 2000s. Rapid economic growth followed the economic crisis of 2008.</p> <p>Road Frontage: a property with access to a road.</p>

<p><b>R:</b> Because the turbines didn't want to be beside the road or anything. So it was worth an awful lot more being further away from the road. So that was it.</p>	
<p><b>I:</b> Do you think that you would have the turbines on your farm if there was the benefits that the community had and the benefits that you..</p> <p><b>R:</b> See, ah:: where probably (..) we knew that there was money going to the community anyway and this was just (.) I know there was 30,000 with the..</p> <p><b>I:</b> Original..</p> <p><b>R:</b> Original and then there was another 20,000 its actually increased now but ah:. So is certainly helped like you know what I mean. <b><u>Look it you have to respect other people as well and you cant just steam roll</u></b> and I don't thing any one individual could afford to put up five turbines and I don't think the <b><u>Lisheen Mine (.) you know they where the key. Because they had the power out from Thurles out to the Lisheen Mines so the infrastructure was in place.</u></b> Like for any one individual to go solo he probably would need an awful lot of money. And if anything went wrong at all he'd go broke you know. It would be impossible to start off on your own. It would be unthinkable really, like you know. As I was saying the outlet from (.) for the power had capacity.</p>	<p>Funding again</p> <p>RESPECT</p> <p>Individuals cant compete at he level the companies do.</p> <p>Already existing infrastructure – draw of the area.</p>

<p><b>I:</b> Yeah they had a substation out there.</p> <p><b>R:</b> Yeah they had the big (.) what is it a <b><u>110 KV coming from Thurles in place already</u></b> like and that was key like.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Over all do you think between 2009 – 2013 the whole time now, do you think they participated well, with the engagement with the local people in the developments?</p> <p><b>R:</b> Id say so yeah, yeah definitely because even at the construction stage, look it the guys came in (.) what where there names em: (.) Crawfords was it? I forget the construction crowd. Ehh but..</p> <p><b>I:</b> I could probably find it out.</p> <p><b>R:</b> I think it was Belford, Belford yeah they, yeah. They sub let'ed it out to Rossmore Engineering a company from Co. Cork. But I know for a fact that they a (.) <b><u>felicitated buying diesel local</u></b> and any problems with machines or anything like that they <b><u>availed of local mechanics</u></b> and all. You know nice gestures so I mean there's a certain bit <b><u>of spin off locally from it yeah</u></b>. But yeah look it its like any building work, they just come in and its done they have a time frame to do it and that's it like yeah. A lot of the contractors (.) there's a quarry locally and <b><u>allot of materials where sourced locally as well</u></b></p>	<p><b>Positive view on participation.</b> Tho may have misinterpreted the question.</p> <p>Developers kept the happiness of the locals in mind.</p> <p><b>BENEFIT – spin off</b></p>

<p><u>like yeah.</u></p>	
<p><b>I:</b> So they went about it the right way?</p> <p><b>R:</b> Absolutely yeah. Absolutely yeah.</p> <p><b>I:</b> So no one felt that (.) you know you hear it in the press and everything that big firms are coming in and taking are land and air and using it for profit. Its not that kind of mentality or sentiment anyway?</p> <p><b>R:</b> No I don't think so no. No, look it its like across the road with the mines right, Lisheen mines right. The ore is quite expensive. But its also quite expensive to bring it out of the ground and sent it off in a ship to China or wherever its going. Like you know what I mean. You have to allow a bit of leeway, you have to accept that yeah fair play they'll make a few quid out of it. <b><u>But they're also spending an awful lot of money in the area to get it out like you know.</u></b> Its like probably the wind farms like there was a huge investment into so yeah they would be entitled to a few quid out of it too. <b><u>But it also certainty helps that the local community is also benefiting out of it with some, you know with some local communities like the athletics and the GAA, churches and whatever. Halls and all this sort of craic.</u></b> So yeah personally yeah id believe it would be a good news story yeah. That's my opinion.</p>	<p>Media question –</p> <p>Benefits for the local community = always the returning point</p>

<p>Break in the interview: Personal information etc.</p> <p>Comes back with discussion about a promotional video used to display the Lisheen wind farm after development.</p>	
<p><b>I:</b> It was the IW something, it was the Irish Wind Farm something Association.</p> <p><b>R:</b> Yeah, because they wanted to put something together because they where doing another project. I think it was kind of involved with mainstream. But it didn't materialise anyway.</p> <p><b><u>But yeah no they needed this kind of a good news story about wind farms because there's so much negativity and up roar in places.</u></b></p>	<p>Media spin – change the national debate narrative.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> What do you think aesthetically, like what you think they look like on their own? Do you care at all?</p> <p><b>R:</b> Look it, does it bother me definitely not. No there was a tree there (points and remarks at the more visible turbine between trees) and it fell down and <b><u>I said Jesus the tree was nice there but sure look it. They're there, its part of it.</u></b></p> <p><b><u>The way I look at it now is progress.</u></b> As I was saying every couple of years, I don't know if you would remember it but Bord Na Móna was here. And there was (.) <b><u>during the summer there was rows and rows of cars going down to work in Bord Na Móna. Next thing that died</u></b></p>	<p>Aesthetics –</p> <p>Progressive view</p> <p>Memories of more industrial times.</p>

<p><b><u>off. And the Lisheen Mines came.</u></b> So there kind of going and I know we have wind turbines and whatever. Now there talking, that they might be using this site as an energy hub (.) kind of excellence. Because there talking about solar panels and that sort of thing. Look I wouldn't be surprised if it happens and but if it does that would be progress. I think its coming from the EU that the (.) they'll nearly give you planning permission faster now for a solar power then they would for turbines.</p> <p><b>I:</b> The guidelines haven't been chosen yet.</p>	<p>Expects more progress.</p> <p>Optimistic</p>
<p>Interruption as the interviewee gets tea ready.</p>	
<p><b><u>R: Na look it I don't mind them. I'm right beside the highest one on are lands so whatever.</u></b></p>	<p>Doesn't impact his life</p> <p>Largest one beside him.</p>
<p>More personal information. (not transcribed)</p>	
<p><b>R:</b> I know Martin Shanahan, he's a retired guy. Does tractors and cars and whatever but ah. He has one (turbine) at the house that would never pay for itself. Its just the technology in it isn't good enough. He was saying that it was a pure waste of time putting it up.</p>	
<p>More personal information. (not transcribed)</p>	
<p><b>R:</b> To go back to the turbines the engineering is</p>	

<p>fantastic. To actually (.) if I was to tell you to dig it out. <b><u>Took an average of 54 loads of concrete for each foundation.</u></b> But when you actually see the hole and then the gearbox at the end. <b><u>These ones have gear boxes I think the propellers and the gear box is carrying a 100 ton. On the top. Yeah it's mad. It's like a bungalow on top of the poll. It's amazing.</u></b></p> <p>I was saying earlier with the roadway they came in there and put in a if you see them once or twice a month that's it like. If you know what I mean. It has very little maintenance. If there is a problem it probably could be fixed in the substation. It probably could be fixed on the phone like. <b><u>Technology is fantastic.</u></b></p> <p><b><u>Its great to see the engineering has come leaps and bounds like for the greater good</u></b></p> <p><b>End of Recording: Interview Ends</b></p>	<p>Impressed with engineering</p> <p>Scale</p> <p>Smooth running operation.</p> <p>Greater good –</p>
--	---



### 10.2.3. Coding of In depth Interview with Paddy Doyle –

Chairperson of Moyne Athletics Club, member of the ‘Parish Forum’ and member of local historical society.

November 10<sup>th</sup> 2015 - Templetuohy, Co. Tipperary, Republic of Ireland.

I: Interviewer

T: Paddy Doyle

Transcription	Coding
<p>I: Could you tell me when you first heard about the plans to develop the wind farms at Lisheen?</p> <p>P: Ah:: I can't remember the date or the exact time. It was just when planning permission was applied for that word went around the parish, then at that stage. That there was going to be the turbines erected at the sight of the Lisheen Mine.</p>	First heard through word of mouth not
<p>I: So you heard it through word of mouth rather than through any sort of official means?</p> <p>P: Yes (.) I I I I thing the initial word was through word of mouth not through a meeting or a letter or anything.</p>	Not heard from the company
<p>I: How did you feel when you first heard about them?</p> <p>P: Em (.) I wasn't too alarmed at the idea of them but eh:: I suppose anything new like that you have to be cautious ya no. (.) The feeling at the time was there's no point asking questions later so eh::</p>	Caution against the unknown.

<p>So people started to research the idea and look into if there was any negative effects to it <b><u>because like the media had some negative press.</u></b> But I suppose a few people started to research it and look into it.</p>	<p>Affect of the MEDIA</p>
<p><b>I:</b> How would you describe your participation with the project itself? If you could summarise how you..</p> <p><b>P:</b> Like the turbines themselves?</p> <p><b>I:</b> Ah:: no like the participation with the local community, the 'Parish Forum'</p> <p><b>P:</b> Well at the time when the turbines where being <i>mooted</i> there was an action group where formed to kind of <b><u>really to inquire (.) they weren't an anti turbine group. But they where just set up to (.) em: (.) to find out more information really.</u></b></p> <p>I suppose I went down out eh: of <b><u>curiosity</u></b> I suppose as much as anything else just to see what was going on there. <b><u>And then when they did em: it turned up very little really that there was very little negative about it</u></b></p> <p>and then went planning did go ahead and we saw that this was what the conditions eh: (.)</p> <p>I'm <b><u>involved in the athletic club and the history group in Moyne</u></b> so I I em: I went down to the meeting to see eh what would would it mean for those groups I'm involved with.</p>	<p>Action Group = See photos of documents. Anti wind farm??</p> <p>Active in this prior to granting of planning permission.</p> <p>Then was involved in the Parish Forum.</p> <p>--- conditions of planning engaged member of community</p>

<p><b>I:</b> Ah: ok.</p> <p><b>P:</b> <u>I went down and eh a committee of 17 where em where elected I suppose as such on the night.</u></p> <p>And it was set up and then an annual general meeting was formed was called after that and it kind of just gradually grew the format of how it operates was kind of organic really it (.) emerged as needs be kind of.</p>	<p>Democratically elected</p> <p>Annual engagement from the beginning</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Oh ok and was that around 2008 before construction?</p> <p><b>P:</b> Yes it would have been I suppose.</p> <p><b>I:</b> So tell me more about the club and what your role is in that?</p> <p><b>P:</b> Well in the athletic club I'm involved in as an athletic myself and I'm also a coach I've been a coaching the club for about 20 years. And eh: <u>I've always held a place in the last 20 - 25 years iv held an officership as well and chairman at the moment and we have allot of facilities and allot of capital projects kind of that where carried out in the last 10 - 15 years so we where always hoping to get money as well.</u></p> <p>And the history group we've em: (.) we've written a parish history that was written in 2002 and it was em.</p>	<p>Longstanding position in the locality.</p> <p>Benefited hugely from the turbines</p>

<p><b>I:</b> Oh really yeah,</p> <p><b>P:</b> Yeah it was a three volume ah books about 1500 pages in it (.) it had to be divided into three kind of A4 sized books. It was a sizable project the <i>Mine</i> helped us a little (.) helped us with eh: printing of it I suppose, they gave some funds as well.</p> <p>But then eh: in the last few years then we where em: (.) there was no index to the original volume three volumes so in the last 4 or 5 years we put we got an index and the <u>forum then helped us pay for that.</u></p>	<p>History group also received funding.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> So the community and your personal involvement has been helped by this development.</p> <p><b>P:</b> Oh absolutely yes its been a great kind of well it was originally 30,000 a year to the parish and eh (.) with the extra turbines have been put up so its up to eh: 50,000 a year to be divided up between the parish, (.) for both ends of the parish for capital projects annually.</p>	<p><b>Funding</b></p> <p>Divided – different ends of the parish =</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Do you remember any meetings, information meetings or anything like that prior to it being built?</p> <p><b>P:</b> Eh::: I do remember eh:: (.) I do remember one yeah () a second set of turbines have also been set up by Bord Na Móna which are a second wind farm</p>	<p><b>Engagement –</b></p>

<p>but I distantly that going ahead but yeah () (.) I kind of vaguely remember meeting with the people before the Lisheen turbines where set up.</p>	<p>Not much interaction.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> I'm interested in finding out if they had access to the actual decision making process?</p> <p><b>P:</b> Yeah the <u>Lisheen Mine</u> would have been (.) <u>since the time I had been set up really have been quite open with..with...with the people at all stages of its own development, of what it was doing and what it intended to do. And that has worked very well.</u></p> <p>But another mine just in Galmoy Mine less then 10 miles away, set up before Lisheen Mine and it was operated on a tell them as little as possible basis as it seems to me. And everything seemed go work against them whereas, (.) the Lisheen Mine kind of adapted a (Minorco Lisheen) the different companies that owned it since it was first kind of (.) the ore was first found. <u>They've operated on a much more open basis with the community and it seems to have worked an awful lot better.</u></p> <p><b>I:</b> Ah:: ok::...</p> <p><b>P:</b> <u>And so when it came to the turbines they adopted the same kind of system really. They did inform us and there was meeting.</u></p>	<p>Glowing praise for the companies engagement.</p> <p>EG of a similar situation going badly. Galmoy - Didn't work as they where not informed as to what was happening.</p> <p>Numerous different companies owned the mine.</p> <p>IMPORTANCE OF Continuous engagement</p>
<p><b>I:</b> So you felt like they did actually engage.</p>	

<p><b>P:</b> Oh:: yeah they did yeah:: the Lisheen Mine have been very good to engage (.) I feel yeah.</p>	
<p><b>I:</b> Do you think that maybe it was the mine that played that role or because of the previous connections with the society or was it their interaction with the community because of the development?</p> <p><b>P:</b> (Intake of breath) (.) Eh::: its hard to say <u>really</u> (.) <u>id say it was the way they had operated really.</u></p> <p><b>I:</b> I'm trying to tease out why these, how exactly the participation went because it seems to have been a success from nearly everyone I've talked to.</p> <p><b>P:</b> Yeah like openness defiantly seems to have worked like there are (.) like I've said that the Galmoy mines (.) because the locals <i>backed up</i> (.) because the things where done and then they tried to explain why they where done. (.) Then <i>you know::</i> there's no (.) and no going back then and <u>its very hard to allay peoples fears afterwards when its too late.</u> When the <u>Lisheen Mine kind of seemed to have (.) kind of given us the chance to ask questions and things like that and then (.) they where ahh (.) you know:: it was it was quite open really.</u></p>	<p><b>Openness again!</b></p> <p>Bad e.g. again – informing the locals. (action without participation) No going back..</p> <p>Lisheen didn't do that –</p> <p>Meaningful to this participant</p>

<p><b>I:</b> Did you know at the time that there was an environmental impact assessment done before the construction.</p> <p><b>P:</b> I can't remember know (.) with the mines and everything we also met with them about the tailings pond and the EPA and there was from we could always feel (.) the feeling we always got was that they where doing everything thing that was that was needed to be done and that they where (.) <b><u>I suppose eh:: they were as keen as keeping the thing right as we were.</u></b></p>	<p><b>environmental</b></p> <p>Confidence in there history in the area.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Do you remember any differences between the first phase and the second phase, in regards to how you where informed about it or how the parish dealt with it.</p> <p><b>P:</b> I remember the parish didn't (.) em::: there no active reason or anything like that for the second phase it was just kind of (.) <b><u>I suppose the feeling was that there wasn't any trouble with the first phase so (.) there was no real issues with (.) from my point of view there was no real issue with the second phase.</u></b></p> <p><b>I:</b> The second phase was built on more farms?</p> <p><b>P:</b> It was it was on private land really.</p> <p><b>I:</b> So the discussions would have been dealt with</p>	<p>No trouble</p> <p>No second phase meetings</p>

<p>them I suppose.</p> <p><b>P:</b> Yes there was no (.) I cant remember any meeting taking place for the second phase.</p>	
<p><b>I:</b> Do you remember anyone challenging any of the initial plans? I know that the initial plans where for 22 wind turbines and then reduced to 18.</p> <p><b>P:</b> That's right 18 where put up.</p> <p><b>I:</b> I'm interested to know was that done by the community or was that just planning related issues?</p> <p><b>P:</b> I thought that they applied for 22 (.) turbines as far as I know but I think logistically I think they only 18 was more practical, I don't know why.</p>	<p><b>Practical issues with planning</b></p>
<p><b>I:</b> Getting back to your role in the club, do you feel that (.) I know that its received funding , iv actually seen it myself and it looks very good (.) it looks well put together. Do you think that you would have gotten the funding or do you think you would have been much worst off if these wind turbines hadn't been build?</p> <p><b>P:</b> <u>Well every bit of funding helps.</u> But em:: yes we would defiantly be allot worse off if the turbines hadn't been built. <u>Because ah:: like it is been coming into the parish every year as such and it is for capital projects so em:: (.) it encourages</u></p>	



<p><u>organisations to develop facilities really.</u></p> <p><b>I:</b> And where you within the 'Parish Forum' for the whole time, so you were representing these groups?</p> <p><b>P:</b> Yes in fairness like most people (.) a certain number of people, <u><b>I suppose more than half of the people on the forum would have been, em:: have a vested interest in some organisation, more practically all of them really.</b></u></p> <p>But in general at the meeting there was a general fairness and eh a kind of <u><b>ah responsibility to the community as much as anything. The loyalty wouldn't like come to a vote as in one organisation against another, reason does kind of win out in you know the end.</b></u></p>	<p>Vested interests – but</p> <p>The General Good – community</p> <p><b>Responsibility</b></p>
<p><b>I:</b> Would you say that this would be a good example of a rural Irish example of how wind turbines would be rolled out in an area.</p> <p><b>P:</b> <u><b>Well its its (.) it is a good system (.) but at the same time (.) people might say are you being bought off?</b></u> Its em:: I personally don't feel like its like being bought off at the moment. <u><b>I do feel that green energy is an important source of energy and its much better then digging up the bogs and burning things that create Co2.</b></u></p> <p>You know like I do think it's a valuable way like some people protest the sight of them and</p>	<p><b>Community Bribery?</b></p> <p><b>Environmentally minded</b></p> <p>Believes in protest – but not intrusive.</p>

<p>everything but. Its only (.) <b><u>there not very intrusive and there not <i>that</i> ugly I think.</u></b> But I do think that <b><u>the fact that money does come back to the community is very beneficial to the people that have to live in those areas.</u></b> Perhaps house values might have dropped I don't know because of them (.) that people might find it harder to sell houses or land or something but I don't (.) I think that em: <b><u>the fact that facilities have been put back into those parishes that are closest to them basically stands to those parishes.</u></b></p>	<p>Greater good – mild Utilitarianism?</p> <p>BENEFITS –</p> <p>Property values</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Keeping with that, do you think because your community seems to be a tight knit community that cares and looks out for eachother...</p> <p><b>P:</b> Yeah well it's a typical rural community as such.</p> <p><b>I:</b> So you would say that would be the typical standard across the country?</p> <p><b>P:</b> Yeah I would imagine so yeah.</p>	<p><b>TYPICAL RURAL COMMUNITY</b></p>
<p><b>I:</b> As I have been looking at participation within local communities, it's a very good example, I was wondering how much I you could generalise this in regards to other places and counties even.</p> <p><b>P:</b> Yeah its () <b><u>but for small communities to survive you do need to have facilities and need to have schools</u></b> and you really need to have characterisation and all that kind of stuff. <b><u>Like in</u></b></p>	<p><b>SMALL COMMUNITY SURVIVAL = Driver</b></p> <p>Worry for the longevity of</p>

<p><u>more rural areas where they loose their school maybe and even their church and things like that (.) that are a focal point. And if they loose those kind of facilities those em:: practical facilities for sporting events and things like that, then eh: they are incentives for people to go to towns really and leave rural areas.</u></p>	<p>his rural community.</p> <p>Loss of focal points = loss of community.</p> <p>Loss of population to urban centres – social impact.</p>
<p>I: Ok yeah. Over all did you think that the companies engage in over everything really in the planning phase, information phases, following up phases. Did they do a good job in your opinion?</p> <p>P: <u>Yes they did. They where comprehensive and they had a follow up on the work that, you know I think everyone is happy as they could be with it.</u> You know.</p>	<p><b>Personal Assessment</b></p>
<p>I: Just yourself did your experience participating in the is whole process did you get anything from it or was it a chore or where you very happy do to it?</p> <p>P: Well I was happy enough to do it <u>I'm just (.) I'm always involved in community projects around here so you know its just another (.) just another (.) kind of local development I suppose project really (.) I'm just happy to be involved.</u></p>	<p><b>Experience –</b></p> <p>Sees himself as an active member of society –</p> <p>Happy to be involved =</p>

**10.2.4. Coding of In depth Interview with John Hogan – Cahaoirleach (Councillor)**  
**Templemore/Thurles – Political party Fianna Fáil**

**I:** Interviewer

**J:** John Hogan

Transcription	Coding
<p><b>I:</b> I've been trying to find out a more useful and inclusive way of engaging with the community...</p> <p><b>J:</b> First of all when this wind farm was suggested em (.) they contacted me, the Lisheen Mines which was their first step. And I'm a public rep, now they asked me how I felt and <u><b>I felt there would be plenty of objections to it.</b></u></p> <p><u><b>I personally believe in (.) greener energy, id be a firm believer that we need to change the way we operate the world and we need to take a hard look at the world around us. If we don't where going to burn up and that's the long and short of it. Global warming isn't a joke it's a reality.</b></u></p> <p>But anyway so: <u><b>I said id agree with it so they said that what they felt that we should do is to set up a 'Parish Forum', which was an excellent idea</b></u> because that <u><b>Parish Forum was set up for to deal with this wind turbine thing, and its working ever since.</b></u> So we set up a Parish Forum to discuss the whole thing and <u><b>have a formal parish structure for something like this coming in</b></u></p>	<p><b>First to be contacted –</b> Political representative.</p> <p>Long term perspective.</p> <p>Politically minded.</p> <p>Company's idea for the establishment of the forum.</p> <p>Religious territorial structures used</p> <p>Aware of the need for prior</p>

<p><u>because it could have a detrimental effect we didn't know you see. The problem is <i>ignorance</i> (.) an <i>awful</i> lot of people haven't a clue. They think it's going to do them harm, but they don't really know.</u></p>	<p>warning for the community.</p>
<p>So we set up the Parish Forum and we <u><b>elected 15 or 16 people.</b></u> Everyone came to the meeting <u><b>everyone was allowed to suggest somebody and the highest 16 came to the vote and got elected</b></u> whatever. So then we started to discuss the issues. So the first thing we did was we went around and looked at various wind farms around the country. Now we found one <i>negative</i> guy from who lived below Rockchapel in Co Cork. She told us they sounded like aeroplanes and helicopters at night.</p>	<p>IGNORANCE!! Lack of education on tech and</p> <p>Aware of the institutional structures with in this society –</p>
<p>I: Ok yeah?</p>	<p>Organised</p>
<p>J: But she said she was on a lot of medication for it. And then I asked her how long was she on the medication? And she said 20 years. And I asked hear how long the turbines up? <i>2 years...</i></p>	<p>Organised field trip –</p>
<p>I: Haha (laughter)</p>	<p>Need for first hand experience = this was not officially part of the participation but an idea by the new committee themselves. What</p>
<p>J: (Laughter) <u><b><i>Funny</i> thing about it is (.) one girl got that into hear head on our bus and she went off and contacted national bodies who where opposed to wind farms and brought them all back and said they where going to deafen everybody and all the things on that thing I gave you.</b></u> Their going to damage the water, the</p>	<p>Analogy – the claims unsubstantiated</p> <p>The effect of one individual on a group –</p> <p>Anti wind farm lobbying</p>

<p>environment, land values would be down 40%. <b><u>Land values haven't dropped (.) one single cent.</u></b> <b><u>The dearest piece of land ever sold in are parish was sold about seven years ago under the turbines. 21,000(€) per acre for purely agricultural land. For nothing else.</u></b></p>	<p>groups became involved</p> <p>External actors</p> <p>Fears for land prices noted in other interviews.</p>
<p>I: So it's all just false?</p> <p>J: <b><u>Just rubbish. If a farmer wants land, he'll buy it supposing the devil is sitting on it. They don't care.</u></b> If there is such a <i>thing</i>! They'll buy it, they don't care. If its beside a nuclear reactor if a farmer wants it they'll buy it. <b><u>That's the reality.</u></b> So it didn't affect anything like that but em: but then as the four of us then set up then we started negotiating price.</p> <p>What happened was I went to the mines, and I said to them, <b><u>what's in it for the local community?</u></b> So this is what I think is good practice. They said "I suppose there has to be something in it for them". How do you envision giving us something? They said, "we cant give you something" (.) <b><u>"are company is Anglo American and they wouldn't give you anything" he said. Do you know, their stock exchange (.) they will give as little as they can.</u></b></p> <p>So I said what way will we work it. <b><u>The manager of the mine</u></b> is a clever old fella (.) <b><u>a great man for corporate social responsibility.</u></b> In fairness to</p>	<p>Indigenous phrase: It doesn't matter what's wrong with the land if a farmer wants it they will buy it.</p> <p>Participation as a negotiation.</p> <p>They where savvy when it came to this process.</p> <p>A profit maximising company working within a capitalist system will very little.</p> <p>Manager was aware of the society he works in and</p>

<p>him. He said that “if you could work it through the planning process”. <b><u>So I went to the planners and I said can you put in a condition, that they have to give so much per turbine per year to the community.</u></b> The planner says <b><u>“Jesus we cant do that unless some one asks us to do that. It has to come from the public as a submission”.</u></b> So I went to the local meetings anyway and I suggested (.) I should have waited awhile (.) that we should put in a submission looking for something for these turbines. <b><u>So I was booed and hissed as the local councillor putting up the white flag.</u></b> The following morning I woke up and there was <b><u>posters at the end of my lane “local councillors should support local people”.</u></b> Now my wife said to me you made a mistake there John what are you going to do. I said the election was coming up in two years later, I couldn’t give a <i>shit</i> let them vote for me if they want. I’m not going to tell them I believe that turbines are wrong if I think there not. I’m not going to tell them to keep burning coal and peat. And so I said I know this is the way I see it. I know we can get something out of it.</p> <p><b><u>So I went to the next meeting,</u></b> anyway they said to me <b><u>“again you cannot send in an application (.) they said you don’t represent us”.</u></b> Even though <b><u>I’m the only councillor in the area, there’s no one else.</u></b> So I said who represents you. So who represents the parish? <b><u>They said the parish priest represents us (.) that’s what they said.</u></b></p>	<p>CSR</p> <p>PLANNING – loop hole</p> <p>Public submission</p> <p>Anti wind farm opposition already organised.</p> <p>Local politics</p> <p>Politically – negative at the time</p> <p>Election – which he won.</p> <p>Political rhetoric and personal position – hand in hand in Ireland.</p> <p>Numerous meetings prior to planning being accepted. = self organised – no facilitation – deliberative</p> <p>Conflict of recognition as rep. – politically he is – socially – ??</p>
--	--

<p>I: Ok...</p> <p>J: <u>The parish priest is a very quite man, Fr Murphy (.) very quite man.</u> So they said Fr Murphy could put in a submission. So I drew up a submission and gave it to Fr Murphy. He asked me would I work with him. <u>But the day of the (.) thing (.) he said he was being bullied too much, he couldn't sign it. Too many calls to his house too much pressure on him.</u> So eventually I had to send in a submission, and I did it. <u>Looking for 40,000 per year from the turbines.</u></p>	<p>Religion?</p> <p>Bulling?</p> <p>So JH sent in the submission.</p>
<p>I: And is this before even the planning was...</p> <p>J: The planning was granted. But I knew it would be granted.</p> <p>I: So fully granted? So the EIA and everything was already done?</p> <p>J: Yes everything was done. But the planning permission was gone in but hadn't been granted. <u>Now id spoken with the planners and said you know there's allot a dis... of concern maybe. But I don't think there's too many where against it (.) certain voices where very strong in the community.</u> I think the majority of the community didn't actually mind. A certain amount of voices where very concerned and I said ya know do you have to give planning permission? <u>And they said they don't see any reason why they wouldn't. That it was absolutely suitable, the density of</u></p>	<p>Insider knowledge</p> <p>The Action group</p> <p>Local politics –</p> <p>Silent majority.</p> <p>Perfect location</p>



<p><u>housing was very low, it was very near Bogland and all at one side was bog..</u></p>	
<p><b>I:</b> Did they get many you know negative comments into the comment section during the planning stage.</p> <p><b>J:</b> There was <u>65. They where an organised group.</u> Twas there selves their mothers and there sisters and there brothers. <u>A group many be of the core 15 where probably where mostly responsible for the 65. And they where all in the one towns land.</u> In fairness they had concerns about them.</p>	<p>Access to justice</p> <p><b>THE ACTION GROUP</b></p> <p>Moyne</p> <p>Considerable mobilisation of people.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> So they did put that in and they had a say?</p> <p><b>J:</b> <u>They did have a say, ohh::: they did have a say (.) yeah</u> and <u>they hired an expert to come down and they got on television national television complaining about these things.</u> They where going to destroy all their lives and all this stuff. So they <u>made national headlines like (.) But at the same time a silent majority weren't opposed to them.</u> If you know what I mean.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Yeah, yeah..</p> <p>But I think the Lisheen Mines, the developers, also knew that. So they kind of rode the storm and let the planning process take its course.</p> <p><b>J:</b> <u>So when that was done anyway, the planners</u></p>	<p><b>Use of MEDIA</b></p> <p>Fear -</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Paddy, Tim</li> </ul>

<p><b><u>put it into the condition that they give 30,000 per year indexed linked to the local community.</u></b></p> <p>But the biggest problem is (.) and I think iv got that with me (.) <b><u>What was the local community? To establish that then...</u></b></p> <p><b>I:</b> Yeah because it's quite confusing with the different layouts, even with all the different turbine fields next to each other.</p> <p><b>J:</b> Myself and a few others set up (.) (takes out a document and shows me) this every quickly to see what is the local community. The community could be considered Abbeyleix. <b><u>We considered it as the Parish of Moyne Templetuohy, because we where the ones up against it. So we set up a structure every year we would (.) a get this 30,000 though a mechanism where you get pound (.) euro for euro. If you spend a euro on capital project for your parish you get back a euro off this fund.</u></b> Its not for day to day maintenance of clubs or anyt.. a good few people where very annoyed about that. <b><u>But I thought it was the only way we could progress the parish, rather then give it for the day to day running you give it for capital expenditure and 50%. And that worked particularly well.</u></b></p> <p>What I did after that was then and I felt it was wrong of the council to make a community do this themselves. But that should have been policy. <b><u>But you see as usual the council is a million miles away. Something has to happen, their reactive</u></b></p>	<p>Turbines prevailed</p> <p>Geographical issues</p> <p>Many wind farms in a relatively small rural area.</p> <p>Negotiations again.</p> <p>Economically prudent structure.</p> <p>PROGRESS again</p> <p>Capital driving it –</p> <p>Up till this point self-governed.</p> <p>Weaknesses in local government</p>
--	--

<p><b><u>rather then proactive.</u></b></p> <p>I: Yeah, Yeah..</p> <p>J: So in the last <b><u>county development plan I got the development plan changed.</u></b> That every developer has to give <b><u>€4,500 per turbine</u></b> to each community. So no matter where or when ones built in Tipperary it has to be in the development.</p>	<p>He's critical.</p> <p>Impact on national policy.</p> <p>Future impacts =</p>
<p>I: That's very good I was going to ask you about that.</p> <p>J: I looked for I canvased for the change in the county development plan.</p> <p>I <b><u>think a lack of understanding is the biggest problem out of these cases.</u></b> People feel like then a few years ago <b><u>TV3 contacted me,</u></b> I might have told you this the other day. They where in the midlands doing a program all about massive objections to a em: (.) big wind farm that Bord na Móna where developing. They said there must be allot of people upset around you (.) and I said <i>no</i>. Its not its not I that I was in favour. <b><u>I wasn't actually in favour of them at all, I just wasn't against them.</u></b></p> <p>So they said "there must be people down there very upset over these turbines? You know are there any houses with in 500m?" I said they where opposed to it initially but now there not. So they said to me "Do you know anybody?" and I said listen ill tell you what ill do. Just so u'll give fair coverage in the</p>	<p>Knowledge – understanding (repeated)</p> <p>- Media – report on turbine objections -</p> <p>political answer</p>

<p>media. <u>I said you come down and ill drive you around are area and any house you say stop at ill stop and ill go in and introduce ya. Ill walk away and let them tell you what their views are on wind turbines.</u> And that's what we did.</p> <p>I: You did yeah?</p> <p>J: We did. They went into about four or five of them and they played all of them. Every one of them said the same thing. <u>"Aw:: Ohh: we where kind of against them in the beginning, we don't see them, we don't hear them, we don't notice them. They play no negative part in are lives."</u></p>	<p>Confidence in the participation process</p> <p>Life world -</p> <p>Alternation in the – social construction of reality.</p>
<p>I: So do you think that the information going back to when they first put in (planning) do you think the information given to them, the local community was it adequate? You know the way its stipulated in the EIA that you have to engage with the community.</p> <p>J: <u>I feel it was minimal.</u></p> <p>I: So you feel it was minimal?</p> <p>J: <u>It was minimal. It was good but it was still minimal.</u> It was <u>better than we had in a lot of things beforehand.</u> You know there's allot of planning permissions for various projects we hear nothing. <u>At least the held open meetings in local community centres and invited people in to have a look at it.</u></p>	<p>Regardless of success –</p> <p>Access to Information – minimal.</p> <p>Meetings organised</p>

<p><b>I:</b> Ok and did they distribute any leaflets or...</p> <p><b>J:</b> On that night they did yes. They did. Well I felt (.) I should have had those but I don't know where they are. <b><u>But I felt maybe they should have maybe contacted individual objectors and talked to them about their concerns.</u></b> Maybe go on a trip with the (.) when we went off we hired a bus and we went to look maybe come with us. <b><u>Talk to the people, be part of us.</u></b></p> <p><b><u>It became a <i>them</i> and <i>us</i> rather than, well let's just do this for everybody, you're going to gain out of it, and we're going to gain out of it.</u></b></p> <p><b><u>Everybody gains in the finish that's the reality and we gain as a nation with the use of green energy.</u></b></p>	<p>Proposing a more proactive role for company</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- consultations directly with the objectors.</li> <li>- trips – like the one they went on.</li> <li>- part of the whole.</li> </ul> <p><b>Mutual benefit</b> - mutual understanding – Habermas</p> <p>Community benefit = macro national benefits.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> And meeting are quotas.</p> <p><b>J:</b> Yeah and meeting are quotas and avoiding fines from the EU that's the long and the short of it.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Another thing I'm looking at is whether they had an impact on the decision making process within the plans when they where being made?</p> <p><b>J:</b> <b><u>No we didn't have any impact in the no no.</u></b> Well I suppose in fairness to them they initially looked for 22 and they got 18 (.) because the planning process. <b><u>They did have an impact</u></b></p>	<p>No major role in decision making processes but</p>

<p><u>because the planning process agreed with some of them maybe they where a little to near one another, a populated area or something so there numbers where reduced.</u> And in fairness to the developers, they weren't overly concerned over that. <u>That's fine they where willing to listen and they didn't object to that they didn't appeal it. I felt they where reasonable about that.</u></p>	<p>So some impact to the final development.</p> <p>But this feeling isn't shared by all the participants.</p>
<p>I: Did you notice a change in the community between phase one and phase two?</p> <p>J: Yes</p> <p>I: Like after the first phase obviously...</p> <p>J: First phase (.) second phase was the community. The community built them. <u>The chairman of the anti wind farm group has five of them on his land.</u> And he realised (.) you interviewed <u>Richy, he realised that listen there not as bad as I thought. And that's what he says. I have to believe him. He built 5 of them. And everyone said fine, grand.</u></p> <p><u>The funny thing is, there was there was, actually more division within the community in the second phase,</u> just some people where jealous of others getting them. That actually didn't mind, so much (.) id know when I'm out theirs people sort of saying <u>"oh that fella, he wants it all, look at him now he's getting the turbines. He was against</u></p>	<p><b>1<sup>st</sup> Phase – community help built them?</b></p> <p>Richard Daly</p> <p><b>2<sup>nd</sup> phase – Built privately</b></p> <p>Major difference here.</p> <p>Community cohesion = Jealousy</p> <p>Bitter or feeling that they where hypocritical.</p>

<p><b><u>them last year (.) aw feckers they want everything</u></b>. Whereas they didn't mind a multinational company getting them because we don't know them <b><u>but when your neighbour is being better then ya its often a problem.</u></b></p> <p>I think that was the case up the midlands, because I had <b><u>several several visitors in the midlands who use to call to me when this proposed one was up the country and allot of them where asking me "and how much would a man get if he has one in a field beside him". In his field. And and I said why do you ask? "My neighbours getting two and im getting non. And this was allot of the issue.</u></b> When there neighbour was going to end up (.) <b><u>you get approx. €25,000 per turbine per year if one of them goes up on your land for rent.</u></b> And they where worried that their neighbour would have €50,000 a year and they wouldn't. And that..</p>	<p>Cultural issue.</p> <p>Factor – the betterment of one family seen as loss for others.</p> <p>- jealousy</p> <p>Huge sum for rental.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> That element plays into it..</p> <p><b>J:</b> <b><u>That plays into it and is that's what's divisive about communities, suddenly your making one much wealthier then another.</u></b></p> <p><b><u>Whereas they where all living in harmony, peas in a pod for years and suddenly one becomes wealthy and the other doesn't. (.) It divides people, that's human nature.</u></b></p> <p><b>I:</b> And its probably very difficult to plan these</p>	<p><b>BIG unintended consequence.</b></p> <p>Very interesting</p>

<p>things....</p> <p><b>J:</b> it is very difficult..</p> <p><b>I:</b> to keep that in mind if your..</p> <p><b>J:</b> it's <i>impossible</i>, its practically <i>impossible</i> how would you deal with it you cant.</p>	<p>Difficult to challenge.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> But do you think that this community could would be a good example of a rural Irish community, for as like a text book example?</p> <p><b>J:</b> Where a <b><u>text book local well knit community all maybe traditional (.) Irish traditions. The GAA, Catholic and all the usual things that go with rural Ireland</u></b>, music running and all those things. <b><u>It would be a very very tight knit local community. Decent living people you know..</u></b></p>	<p>Tight knit community – high levels of cohesion and cultural and historical identity.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Yeah yeah. Do you think you could take this experience and put it elsewh...</p> <p><b>J:</b> I think so you could put it anywhere. If you used the right model. <b><u>I'd say if the Lisheen Mine was back again they would have learned from there experience. You know probably, more engagement.</u></b> They made a good stab at it. <b><u>Maybe set up the forum first and invite them in and say where thinking of doing a wind farm.</u></b> Tell them what the benefits of it.</p>	<p><b>MORE ENGAGEMENT</b></p> <p>Earlier engagement - Develop the forum prior to putting in planning.</p> <p>Educate them.</p>



<p>And I found as well that what happens is, the benefits of that would be. When you hold the first meeting there's 120 people in the hall or wherever a small community is, there's 20 roaring. You hold a second meeting and there's 80 in the hall and there's 10 roaring. You hold the third meeting there's 20 in the hall. <b><u>But what happens is they come to close to the planning permission and they all get fired up.</u></b></p> <p>Whereas if you <b><u>start holding them way out, by the time it comes around to say "is that not built yet" they have gotten over the fears and gotten over..</u></b> (.) Iv found with communities (.) <b><u>advanced warning is extremely important.</u></b> Iv been dealing with communities, iv been a councillor for 16 years</p> <p><b><u>I know if they advance warn them then you have to educate them, it relays their fears.</u></b></p>	<p>Political minded strategy for pushing forward with plans- numerous meetings</p> <p>Temporal issues – more time – more acceptable</p> <p>Experienced councillor –</p> <p>ADVANCED WARNING</p>
<p><b>I:</b> If you look at it the EIA was completed in 2006 and the construction started around 2009.</p> <p><b>J:</b> Yeah yeah so what date is on that report, that I gave you there?</p> <p><b>I:</b> Ah there you go March.</p> <p><b>J:</b> Yeah <b><u>March 06, that should have been given to the public then and that should have been out there, such that would be in my view.</u></b> I suppose it was a <b><u>new process they hadn't engaged previously.</u></b> I suppose sometimes some people</p>	<p>Proposing almost 2 years prior notice.</p> <p>Company learning curve?</p>

<p>would (.) <u>the old fashioned view would be to say as little as you can and hopefully they wont notice.</u> But I feel your way <u>better off to engage with, talk to them and genuinely relay their fears.</u></p> <p>You know and take them away and show them different things, talk to people other people will tell ya. If somebody come to are parish, there told to go away and don't worry about it. We got nothing out of it, where not worried about it. <u>They will tell you personally any of them went though the first phase said I didn't gain personally the parish gained there was no problem.</u> I think that's important.</p> <p>Well you could use that as a model, a very good model.</p>	<p>Trad approach</p> <p>Modern – engagement key</p> <p>More face time.</p> <p>Importance of interpersonal connection</p> <p>- benefit for the whole rather than the individual important – community.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Allot of these academic readings really don't look into the contextual area that much, I know that they have to approach things on a grand level in a kind of guideline kind of way.</p> <p>You know the current guidelines (.) I was going to ask you that as well, in Ireland with the allowed distances for turbines. They kind of have to be set up to be a catch all ....</p> <p><b>J:</b> <u>What frustrates the people more here in Ireland is there's more, there was a wind character assessment done all right.</u> But they didn't actually pick areas they actually said no to.</p>	

<p>And that annoys people.</p> <p>There's landmarks say like Slievenamon an important hill(mountain) in Tipperary. Although they havent put turbines on it there's nothing in the plans to say they cant.</p> <p><b>I:</b> Yeah.</p> <p><b>J:</b> And theres an area down in Faugheen Carrick-on-Suir that's <i>huge</i> resentment down there to proposed windfarms. <b><u>Vast resentment</u></b> and its because it's a very scenic area people have always visited it as a <b><u>scenic area</u></b>. So I suppose their issues that the planning authority hadnt delt with it, they feel that they havnt been protected enough in thoes areas. That needs to be done. You know.</p>	<p>Landscape – alteration – against turbines on hillsides</p> <p>In another example of turbines -</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Do you think the fact that theres so much bogland in the area that played into development, you know it being a sparsly populated area..</p> <p><b>J:</b> Yes (.) yes it helped..</p> <p><b>I:</b> also used up industrual area</p> <p><b>J:</b> <b><u>It is the peatland is almost milled out like</u></b>. So it is unused land allot of it, so people are saying what harm is it doing anybody. And <b><u>the birds like</u></b>, there where so many people on about the birds. Theres a guy called Shaun O' Farrel, you should look him up doing your thesis. Shaun O' Farrel he worked on behalf of the government monitoring</p>	

<p>the birds there for the last 7 or 8 years around the wind farms. I met him recently, he told me <b><u>he had only met one bird dead under a turbine in the last 8 years.</u></b> And he said it was (.) it was (.) he doesn't know if it was hit by (.) it had a mark but he doesn't know it was hit by the turbine. It might have been hit elsewhere and made it as far as the turbine. <b><u>He said there was no evidence anywhere that birds were being killed by them. All this stuff about the Hen Harrier.</u></b></p>	<p>Non lethal</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Oh yeah it causes about 2 years of a checking if it's a Hen Harrier area. You have to have 1 or 2 years of checking, to make sure that it's not a highly populous area.</p> <p><b>J:</b> <b><u>A councillor in our council, Mattie Ryan, he's a real mountainy fellow near Nenagh and he lives where (.) he lives with the Hen Harriers like up in the mountains.</u></b> And he said in a council meeting one day, there was a fella going on about the protecting Hen Harriers and these turbines (.) oh:: sure Mattie says (in an over the top accent) "a Hen Harrier can spot a mouse in the grass from 200 yards and there going to run into a turbine 139m high" (Laughter).... A Hen Harrier would never run into a turbine (.) sure if they were there forever they would never run into a turbine. They are able to travel at massive speeds and pick out a mouse at 200m (.) but sure look. Now having saying that (.) you have to (.) we can't (.) we have to look after all are species.</p>	<p>Hen Harrier – rare European species of protected bird.</p> <p>EIA –</p> <p>Debate as to turbine impact</p>

<p><b>I:</b> Yeah we have over 33.3% of raised bogs in the EU..</p> <p><b>J:</b> <u>We have, and there not protected at all really</u> (.) not at all (.) they should be protected.</p> <p>The interesting thing aswell is when Bord Na Móna built a wind turbines behind our (.) Lisheen Mines ones. They built 12 of 14 more. <u>Bord Na Móna had massive rows with the community (.) they have no corporate social responsibility.</u></p> <p><u>They felt like giving you a job was corporate social responsibility</u> and they gave <i>nothing</i> to the community (.) <u>I mean nothing</u>, and we contacted them you know, what are you going to do with your wind turbines (.) like the Lisheen Mines had given us (.) and <u>it wasn't mandatory in Kilkenny and Laois</u> where they had (.) do you know when we changed the county development plan? They hadn't been changed at that stage.</p>	<p><b>Unprotected ecosystems</b></p> <p>CSR =</p> <p>Rights of locals -</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Yeah.</p> <p><b>J:</b> But they, the fact that Lisheen did what they did, gave the contribution (.) there (<b>Bord Na Móna</b>) doing the very same again. So there now giving a voluntary donation every year to the local communities. And people are very happy, they are hoping more will come up down there, around that area of Laois. Down towards your (.) country (.) Clonmeen and (.) it goes off in the other way.</p>	<p><b>Bord Na Móna</b> followed the Lisheen mines example =</p>

<p><b>I:</b> Yeah it was sure from my granny's house..</p> <p><b>J:</b> Who's your granny?</p> <p><b>I:</b> My granny was Mary Whelan.</p> <p><b>J:</b> Mary Whelan, who's she now? Ah sure ill probably know...</p>	
<p><b>I:</b> Sure you can check it up, but em:: sure iv been looking (.) to you know the Aarhus Convention?</p> <p><b>J:</b> Pardon?</p> <p><b>I:</b> The Aarhus Convention?</p> <p><b>J:</b> No.</p> <p><b>I:</b> It's basically one of these over arching conventions where you have to have (.) within EU law they are trying to make it that you have, access to information, access to decision making processes and access to justice. As a person in regards to the environment.</p> <p><b>J:</b> I never saw that?</p>	<p>No knowledge of the convention = though only came into force in Ireland 2012.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> Yeah that's the thing, im looking into that as well, its suppose to be (.) its Aarhus, that with two As. It's the second largest city in Denmark, it was a convention that was done in 2008 (.) 1998, I think it only came into law here in the late 2000s. But I'm</p>	

<p>not entirely sure how fixed in the law it is, its kind of one of these (.) you know it's a guideline or...</p> <p><b>J:</b> Yeah buy you see in Ireland they will say put up a sign notice you know, then you can go if you wish to the planning authority. But that's a bit unfair because if someone...</p> <p><b>I:</b> Its not access to information...</p> <p><b>J:</b> Its not, some of the <u>residents that were around those wind farms ah: would be in there 80s. No idea how to use a computer. Wouldn't be able to travel to go to meetings. So they might see the sign but they were totally isolated from that type of thing.</u></p>	<p>Critique of current information access.</p> <p>Age issue = elderly with no computers – no</p> <p>Not inclusive participation.</p> <p>More efforts needed.</p>
<p><b>I:</b> You see that's also what I'm looking into, because you know you have windows to respond with hearings and everything but (.) how long do you need, and how often do you have someone to engage with these people?</p> <p><b>J:</b> <u>Realistically they should (.) send a copy, make a copy of the planning permission available in your local community centre. Full access.</u> In those situations I would believe that (.) and if you did that <u>everybody would come down. Everybody.</u> You know they would come and have a look.</p>	<p>Possible answer =</p> <p>A copy of the early scoping report.</p>

<p><b><u>It should be there at all stages (.) if there was further information there should be a copy of that made available.</u></b></p>	Keep a constant version available
<p><b><u>That, that would be access to information. That not done.</u></b></p>	Full access
<p><b>I:</b> No. Its not. The other elements I've been able to gleam from the interviews iv done is that there has been access to justice and there is access to decision making but to a certain degree. That's what I'm researching.</p> <p><b>J:</b> Id tell you what engagement they had but I don't know.</p> <p><b>I:</b> The scoping..</p> <p><b>J:</b> It probably has some. It probably has some, I cant remember.</p> <p><b>I:</b> I thought getting my hands on this would be almost impossible.</p> <p><b>J:</b> Well I got my hands on that as the local rep, so I held onto it.</p>	
<p><b>I:</b> How many councillors are there?</p> <p><b>J:</b> I'm the only one (.) im the only one around that area.</p>	Acting alone



<p><b>I:</b> So what area is that?</p> <p><b>J:</b> It's Moyne/Templetuohy and all that area.</p> <p><b>I:</b> And how many councillors are there overall?</p> <p><b>J:</b> There's 9 in the Thurles/ Roscrea municipal district but I'm the only one between Moyne/Templetuohy, Loughmore, Castleiney, Drom and Borrisoleigh. All that area, An Gharraí, Littleton. Its about 12 or 14 rural parishes. Im the only on around that area.</p>	<p><b>Technical political info</b></p> <p><b>Only rep for many parishes</b></p>
<p><b>I:</b> That's great, well it looked like you helped your community anyway.</p>	
<p><b>Interview End.</b></p>	

### **10.3. Phenomenological Analysis: Horizontal Statements of Participation and their reductions**

#### **10.3.1. Mr Tim Bergin's Horizontal Statements of Participation.**

**Horizontal Statement 1:** *"But in fairness em they would have information evenings at the time showing the development, with all these turbines they have a (.) they have pictures and montages of it, a view that way" and "showing what they're physically going to see. There's going to be a turbine there and a turbine there into the pictures so you can look any direction and see"*(Appendix, p. 195)

**Horizontal Reduction 1:** To give them credit, they did host information evenings showing the development. They displayed representative images and different perspectives of the proposed turbines.

**Horizontal Statement 2:** *"I would have yeah. I would have had an interest in it and a keen interest in it still. I'm trying to get into the industry because look it (.) its not maybe going to get a big as it was because of (.) I think this area is saturated with turbines at the minuet so there's not going to be a whole lot more."* (Appendix, p. 196)

**Horizontal Reduction 2:** Personally there was a keen interest in participating and maintain that participation. Partly for the possibility of employment opportunities but its doubtful as the location is saturated with turbines.

**Horizontal Statement 3:** *"We where then involved in a group, it was part of the planning application that they had to (.) had to engage with the community. So a group was set up then and it served two purposes because the mines where closing and it actually served as a committee that where meeting at the mines for other issues. It was only set up initially to get over this to have to engage with the committee so. This Parish Forum was set up, I was on the committee (.) I'm chair of it now actually."* (Appendix, p. 196)

**Horizontal Reduction 3:** Legally they had to engage with the community. They formed a community group to discuss the development of the turbines. Only set up initially to get over this legal requirement. But expanded to tackle other issues meeting at Lisheen mine HQ. Member at that point in 2008 and now chairman of the still active 'Parish Forum'.

**Horizontal Statement 4:** *"But because the mines where going doing it, the forum was set up though the mines there was a couple working they're involved in it and then basically all the (.) any organisation in the parish was set a letter about it. Saying come to the meeting for a committee to be set up, chair set the whole lot and we continued on then since."* (Appendix, p. 198)

**Horizontal Reduction 4:** The forum initially made up of mine workers had letters where sent out to local organisations asking to attend to create a community forum. It's continued on ever since.

**Horizontal Statement 5:** *"Beneficial like? (Engagement/meetings) Yeah it was yeah. Look I've been at that one iv been at the extension, I was at the Bord Na Móna one. Look it's the same thing I mean like, you can go in and see where they're going, how its going to affect whatever's around you em: what its going to look like. There's not much more they can tell you really."* (Appendix, p. 199)

**Horizontal Reduction 5:** The engagement has been beneficial but Iv been to three different the information meetings they're all the same. You go in and see where they're going and what affect they are going to have. *"There's not much more they can tell you really."* (Appendix, p. 199)

**Horizontal Statement 6:** *"It (funding) would have been explained but not in any great detail at the early stages. I think at the minuet it's a:: it's a condition of planning. So there's no way out of it now."* (Appendix, p. 197)

**Horizontal Reduction 6:** In the early stages participation the funding wasn't explained much. The company has to do fund the parish.

**Horizontal Statement 7:** *"We wouldn't have (.....) it was a condition of planning that they have to engage with the community now (.) that probably in different areas took different forms because, is engaging with the community having an open evening and letting them know about it and can you say "right we did this and signed over". (Appendix, p. 198)*

**Horizontal Reduction 7:** It was a condition of planning that they had to engage. It evolved differently in different areas. *"Is engaging with the community having an open evening and letting them know about it and can you say, "right we did this and signed over" (Appendix, p. 198).*

**Horizontal Statement 8:** *"Well I only knew about it because the mines approached us to set up this committee like." "is the information even enough to say you engaged with the community or do they have to set up a committee? I don't know." (Appendix, p. 201)*

**Horizontal Reduction 8:** I found out early as the mines approached me to join. *"is the information even enough to say you engaged with the community or do they have to set up a committee? I don't know." (Appendix, p. 201)*

**Horizontal Statement 9:** *"Em personally, sure I'm involved in a lot of different organisations and everything from schools to the church to the GAA to the, you know they all benefit from it. And its fundraising that a club or parish doesn't have to do. The only gain is the financial gain for a parish like. If we didn't get the contribution, you can talk about green energy but like, you know, who cares where they are producing green energy. They don't have to be in your back yard. Unless there is a financial gain for a community there is no benefit for them being there." (Appendix, p. 206)*

**Horizontal Reduction 9:** Being very active in the locality from church to GAA they all see the benefit from the turbines. Green energy aside if it wasn't for the financial gain for the parish there is no benefit for them being here.

**Horizontal Statement 10:** *"Em: I would have seen them (.) as they went up I would have seen them as possibility of getting a job out of them. Maybe not like, but either way, either way they never bothered me like. You know I think they're elegant. Tis down to everyone's opinion isn't it."* (Appendix, p. 209)

**Horizontal Reduction 10:** They could have been seen as the possibility of a job *"either way they never bothered me like. You know I think they're opposed to intrusive. Tis down to everyone's opinion isn't it."* (Appendix, p. 209)

### **10.3.2. Mr Richard Daly's Horizontal Statements of Participation**

**Horizontal Statement 1:** *"When they put up the eh (.) initial ones there was always, they came down to local in the (.) I think by part of there planning they had to contact locals in the immediate (.) close to the vicinity of it. So it was sitting down like this in a kitchen and we asked them the question like if you get planning permission for the 18 or 22 at the time will there be a capacity to put up more? And they quite rightly said yeah, because the mine has degraded and it makes more sense like yeah. It was always in the back of my head that they wanted to put them up."* (Appendix, p. 213)

**Horizontal Reduction 1:** Planning stipulated engagement with locals directly affected. *"So it was sitting down like this in a kitchen and we asked them the question like if you get planning permission for the 18 or 22 at the time will there be a capacity to put up more?"* (Appendix, p213). The expansion was always going to happen.

**Horizontal Statement 2:** *"I suppose it has to take different steps." "eh during parts of the planning there was I think one if not two public meetings. So it was at that then when you heard everyone else's views. And I know initially because there hand*

*been no turbines, initially there was allot of questions where asked because its something new. So there was a bit of ah:: I wouldn't say negativity but there was certainly an awful lot of ah:: (.) questions asked that needed to be asked and which were answered."* (Appendix, p. 213)

**Horizonal Reduction 2:** There were one or two public meetings that facilitated discussion of everyone's views. With no previous experience with wind turbines there was allot of questions. *"So there was a bit of ah:: I wouldn't say negativity but there was certainly an awful lot of ah:: (.) questions asked that needed to be asked and which were answered"* (Appendix, p. 213)

**Horizonal Statement 3:** *"Its not until there actually up (.) you know we all thought this was going to be shocking and noise and the flicker (.) whatever but no they slipped in handy enough like. It was part probably the unknown really."* (Appendix 3, p. 123)

**Horizonal Reduction 3:** Only after seeing them in place and active you realised that it was probably the unknown that was causing the hesitation.

**Horizonal Statement 4:** *"Certainly worried yeah. Defiantly yeah. Because look it, any information is so accessible and it's so easy to get here and read about the bad news story of wind turbines breaking or going on fire or whatever like you know what I mean."* (Appendix, p. 214)

**Horizonal Reduction 4:** The locality was worried yeah. Information is so accessible and easy to read bad news stories of *"wind turbines breaking or going on fire or whatever like you know what I mean"* (Appendix, p. 214).

**Horizonal Statement 5:** *"After living in here now (.) ah sure we have been living here since 2000 right so say 15 years. So we can see (.) we were here before the turbines and we were here for the construction of turbines and where here obviously when the turbines are going. And look it (.) I've three children and do you know what I mean, its not that I'm going to do anything that would be (.) that*

*they'll have health reasons from these turbines or whatever. So look, sure they're as good as any other kit around the place. There's no ill effects basically in regards to health and that because we would be (.)"* (Appendix, p. 214).

**Horizontal Reduction 5:** *"We were here before the turbines and we were here for the construction of turbines and we're here obviously when the turbines are going. "I've three children and do you know what I mean" (Appendix, p. 214). I'm not going to do anything to put their health at risk.*

**Horizontal Statement 6:** *"Ok so from green field right so, if you could take it that you're the contractor and I'm the farmer. So out of respect you can't just come in and roar over and tell me what to do and all this. So there's proper consultation and in fairness like even the practical things when they're saying where the road is going or whatever. I'd have water troughs and water fittings and electric currents going to stock cattle. They worked with me." "But it was all excellent where (.) because of the 5 that's were on this farm we were able to jig around the layout of the fields." (Appendix, p. 215)*

**Horizontal Reduction 6:** *As a farmer, the building contractor "out of respect you can't just come in and roar over and tell me what to do." There was proper consultation and in fairness they worked with me. "Because of the 5 that where on this farm we where able to jig around the layout of the fields." (Appendix, p. 215)*

**Horizontal Statement 7:** *"Yeah, Yeah. Definitely yeah. Yeah on the ground like. You know there was always going to be a road coming in its in the planning permission but. Just to jig it around. I know they had an impact statement on a badger sett and the road had to be moved out from where the badgers were. Look it with the best will in the world I would have preferred if the road was tucked in nice and neat beside the ditch but look it there's badgers there we worked around it and that's it like yeah know. So yeah little thing like that they were very good like" (Appendix, p. 216)*

**Horizontal Reduction 7:** We definitely had a role in decisions made on the ground. But an impact statement on a badger sett caused the road to be moved from where I would have liked it to be. *“but look it there’s badgers there we worked around it and that’s it like yeah know. So yeah little thing like that they were very good like”* (Appendix, p. 216).

**Horizontal Statement 8:** *“You see in the first phase right people (.) it was the unknown really. This was something new coming in right. So second phase then people realised that they where running for five years or whatever four or five years maybe it was more I forget. So there was more acceptance then for the second phase. There was more concerns because of the uncertainty of the unknown. That was it like yeah.”* (Appendix, p. 216)

**Horizontal Reduction 8:** There was a change in acceptance for the second phase after 5 years of the first phase running. *“There was more concerns because of the uncertainty of the unknown”* (Appendix, p. 216).

**Horizontal Statement 9:** *“We’re living in a community and as best will in the world we’d like to get on with everybody as well as we could, we don’t like to upset people. But in fairness we have another farm across the road but (.) called dairy block and we where approached to put a turbine on that farm but with are view we said look it we though it might impact to much on are neighbours. Because its more populated over (.) on the farm across the road. We declined on that offer to put a turbine over there.”* (Appendix, p. 216-217)

**Horizontal Reduction 9:** *“We’re living in a community and as best will in the world we’d like to get on with everybody as well as we could, we don’t like to upset people”* (Appendix, p. 216). We had another farm but in fairness we declined to put a turbine on that farm as it might have impacted the neighbours. *“So we put up five turbines here and both neighbouring farmers put up one as well”* (Appendix, p. 217).



**Horizontal Statement 10:** *"I'm actually on that committee, it's called the 'Parish Form' and when the money comes in it's actually fantastic because I'm involved with an athletic club here in Moyne as well" (Appendix, p. 219).*

**Horizontal Reduction 10:** I'm actually on that committee its called the Parish Forum. I see how the money benefits the athletics club in Moyne that I'm also involved with.

**Horizontal Statement 11:** *"Yeah, it was (.) look it (..) there was always probably committees there I suppose as regards to managing the money it obviously was set up because of the wind turbines" (Appendix, p. 220).*

**Horizontal Reduction 11:** There have always been committees here but in *"regards to managing the money it obviously was set up because of the wind turbines" (Appendix, p. 220).*

**Horizontal Statement 12:** *"As far as I know the council in North Tipperary would be unique as (.) when the turbines started off initially, I think jeez this one here certainly could have been one of the first in North Tipperary. So the council were looking at us to see how we were reacting. And the pros and cons of everything else going forward, so they actually took a leaf out of our book. When they saw how well this, the community worked quite well together in getting these sums of money." (Appendix, p. 221)*

**Horizontal Reduction 12:** *"As far as I know the council in North Tipperary would be unique as (.) when the turbines started off initially, I think jeez this one here certainly could have been one of the first in North Tipperary. So the council were looking at us to see how we were reacting." They assessed the process and "when they saw how well this, the community worked quite well together in getting these sums of money." (Appendix, p. 221)*

**Horizontal Statement 13:** *"My experience look it. I'm from the area so like I suppose I'm certain look maybe it has maybe it hasn't. Some might say it has some*

*might say it hasn't. Look it, id like to feel it has. Certainly with local communities you know, and being part of the 'Parish Forum', allocating money every year is certainly you know it's nice to know there's good jobs done and the moneys been spent correctly like, you know what I mean. So look it id like to see, I'm not looking for any credit but I'd like to see if it was done ah appreciated like you know. So like yeah, Ahh look it. Yeah. I'm too modest."* (Appendix, p. 222)

**Horizonal Reduction 13:** Has my experience helped the community well maybe it has or maybe it hasn't. But I'm from the area "*being part of the 'Parish Forum', allocating money every year is certainly you know it's nice to know there's good jobs done and the moneys been spent correctly like, you know what I mean" ...."I'm not looking for any credit but I'd like to see if it was done ah appreciated like you know"* (Appendix, p. 222).

### **10.3.3. Mr Paddy Doyle Horizonal Statements of Participation**

**Horizonal Statement 1:** "*Yes (.) I I I I think the initial word was through word of mouth not though a meeting or a letter or anything. "So people started to research the idea and look into if there was any negative effects to it because like the media had some negative press. But I suppose a few people started to research it and look into it."* (Appendix, p. 230)

**Horizonal Reduction 1:** "*The initial word was through word of mouth not though a meeting or a letter or anything"* (Appendix, p. 230). People researched and look into it to see if there where any negative effects from them as it has been shown in the media.

**Horizonal Statement 2:** "*Well at the time when the turbines where being mooted there was an action group where formed to kind of really to inquire (.) they weren't an anti turbine group. But they where just set up to (.) em: (.) to find out more information really. I suppose I went down out eh: of curiosity I suppose as much as anything else just to see what was going on there. And then when they did em: it*

*turned up very little really that there was very little negative about it and then went planning did go ahead and we saw that this was what the conditions eh:"* (Appendix, p. 231)

**Horizontal Reduction 2:** *"At the time when the turbines where being mooted there was an action group where formed to kind of really to inquire (.) they weren't an anti turbine group."* But they aimed to find more information. *"I suppose I went down out eh: of curiosity I suppose as much as anything else"* (Appendix, p. 231). It turned up very little negative findings and sure the planning went ahead.

**Horizontal Statement 3:** *"I went down and eh a committee of 17 where em where elected I suppose as such on the night. And it was set up and then an annual general meeting was formed was called after that and it kind of just gradually grew the format of how it operates was kind of organic really it (.) emerged as needs be kind of."* (Appendix, p. 232)

**Horizontal Reduction 3:** At the initial parish forum meeting a committee was elected *"it was set up and then an annual general meeting was formed was called after that and it kind of just gradually grew the format of how it operates was kind of organic really it (.) emerged as needs be kind of."* (Appendix, p. 232)

**Horizontal Statement 4:** *"I kind of vaguely remember meeting with the people before the Lisheen turbines where set up."* (Appendix, p. 233)

**Horizontal Reduction 4:** Taken as verbatim.

**Horizontal Statement 5:** *"Yeah the Lisheen Mine would have been (.) since the time I had been set up really have been quite open with..with...with the people at all stages of its own development of what it was doing and what it intended to do. And that has worked very well. "* (Appendix, p. 233)

**Horizontal Reduction 5:** Since the time it was set up the Lisheen Mines where quite open with the people at all stages of the development. Stating, *“what it was doing and what it intended to do”* (Appendix, p. 233) This worked very well.

**Horizontal Statement 6:** *“But another mine just in Galmoy Mine less then 10 miles away, set up before Lisheen Mine and it was operated on a tell them as little as possible basis as it seems to me. And everything seemed go work against them whereas, (.) the Lisheen Mine kind of adapted a (Minorco Lisheen) the different companies that owned it since it was first kind of (.) the ore was first found. They’ve operated on a much more open basis with the community and it seems to have worked an awful lot better.”* (Appendix, p. 233-234)

**Horizontal Reduction 7:** Compared with other local mines, Lisheen Mines cooperation has *“operated on a much more open basis with the community and it seems to have worked an awful lot better.” “And so when it came to the turbines they adopted the same kind of system really. They did inform us and there was meeting.”* (Appendix, p. 233-234)

**Horizontal Statement 8:** *“Oh:: yeah they did yeah:: the Lisheen Mine have been very good to engage (.) I feel yeah.”* (Appendix, p. 234)

**Horizontal Reduction 8:** The Lisheen Mine were very good at engaging with the public.

**Horizontal Statement 9:** *“Yeah like openness defiantly seems to have worked like there are (.) like I’ve said that the Galmoy mines (.) because the locals backed up (.) because the things where done and then they tried to explain why they where done. (.) Then you know:: there’s no () and no going back then and its very hard to allay peoples fears afterwards when its too late. When the Lisheen Mine kind of seemed to have (.) kind of given us the chance to ask questions and things like that and then (.) they where ahh (.) you know:: it was it was quite open really.”* (Appendix, p. 234)

**Horizontal Reduction 9:** “Yeah like openness defiantly seems to have worked” it’s easier to allay fears before things a constructed then after the fact. “the Lisheen Mine kind of seemed to have (.) kind of given us the chance to ask questions and things like that” (Appendix, p. 234)

**Horizontal Statement 10:** *“I suppose eh:: they were as keen as keeping the thing right as we were.”* (Appendix, p. 235).

**Horizontal Reduction 10:** Taken as verbatim.

**Horizontal Statement 11:** *“I can’t remember any meeting taking place for the second phase”,* there was no real issues with it (Appendix, p. 235).

**Horizontal Reduction 11:** Taken as verbatim.

**Horizontal Statement 12:** *“Yes in fairness like most people (.) a certain number of people, I suppose more than half of the people on the forum would have been, em:: have a vested interest in some organisation, more practically all of them really. But in general at the meeting there was a general fairness and eh a kind of ah responsibility to the community as much as anything.”* (Appendix, p. 236)

**Horizontal Reduction 12:** In fairness more then half of the people on the forum had a vested interest in some organisation. But there was a general fairness and *“a kind of ah responsibility to the community as much as anything.”* (Appendix, p. 236).

**Horizontal Statement 13:** “Yes they did. They where comprehensive and they had a follow up on the work that, you know I think everyone is happy as they could be with it. You know.” (Appendix, p. 238)

**Horizontal Reduction 13:** AALM Ltd engaged in all phases of development “they were comprehensive and they had a follow up on the work that, you know I think everyone is happy as they could be with it. You know.” (Appendix, p. 238)

**Horizontal Statement 14:** *“Well I was happy enough to do it I’m just (.) I’m always involved in community projects around here so you know its just another (.) just another (.) kind of local development I suppose project really (.) I’m just happy to be involved”* (Appendix, p. 238).

**Horizontal Reduction 14:** I was happy to do it *“I’m just (.) I’m always involved in community projects around here”*...*“I’m just happy to be involved”* (Appendix, p. 238).

#### **10.3.4. Cllr. John Hogan’s Horizontal Statements of Participation**

**Horizontal Statement 1:** *“First of all when this wind farm was suggested em (.) they contacted me, the Lisheen Mines which was their first step. And I’m a public rep, now they asked me how I felt and I felt there would be plenty of objections to it.”* (Appendix, p. 239)

**Horizontal Reduction 1:** As a public rep I was contacted when then wind farm was suggested. They wanted to know how I felt. *“I felt there would be plenty of objections to it.”* (Appendix, p. 239)

**Horizontal Statement 2:** *“I said id agree with it so they said that what they felt that we should do is to set up a ‘Parish Forum’, which was an excellent idea because that Parish Forum was set up for to deal with this wind turbine thing, and its working ever since. So we set up a Parish Forum to discuss the whole thing and have a formal parish structure for something like this coming in because it could have a detrimental effect we didn’t know you see. The problem is **ignorance** (.) an awful lot of people haven’t a clue. They think it’s going to do them harm, but they don’t really know.”* (Appendix, p. 240)

**Horizontal Reduction 2:** AALM Ltd felt that they should set up this Parish Forum, which was an excellent idea. *“So we set up a Parish Forum to discuss the whole thing and have a formal parish structure for something like this coming in*

*because it could have a detrimental effect we didn't know you see. The problem is **ignorance** (.) an awful lot of people haven't a clue. They think it's going to do them harm, but they don't really know" (Appendix, p. 240).*

**Horizontal Statement 3:** *"So we set up the Parish Forum and we elected 15 or 16 people. Everyone came to the meeting everyone was allowed to suggest somebody and the highest 16 came to the vote and got elected whatever. So then we started to discuss the issues. So the first thing we did was we went around and looked at various wind farms around the country" (Appendix, p. 240).*

**Horizontal Reduction 3:** *So we set up the parish forum and elected members. "Everyone came to the meeting everyone was allowed to suggest somebody and the highest 16 came to the vote and got elected" (Appendix, p. 240).*

**Horizontal Statement 4:** *"What happened was I went to the mines, and I said to them, what's in it for the local community?" "The manager of the mine is a clever old fella (.) a great man for corporate social responsibility. In fairness to him. He said that "if you could work it through the planning process". So I went to the planners and I said can you put in a condition, that they have to give so much per turbine per year to the community. The planner says "Jesus we cant do that unless some one asks us to do that. It has to come from the public as a submission". So I went to the local meetings anyway and I suggested (.) I should have waited awhile (.) that we should put in a submission looking for something for these turbines. So I was booed and hissed as the local councillor putting up the white flag. The following morning I woke up and there was posters at the end of my lane "local councillors should support local people" (Appendix, p. 241).*

**Horizontal Reduction 4:** *"What's in it for the local community?" The manager of the mines being aware of corporate social responsibility pointed us towards using the planning process to get some financial compensation for community. Only a public submission could ask for this. "So I went to the local meetings anyway and I suggested (.) I should have waited awhile (.) that we should put in a*

*submission looking for something for these turbines. So I was booed and hissed as the local councillor putting up the white flag” (Appendix, p. 241).*

**Horizontal Statement 5:** *“So I went to the next meeting, anyway they said to me “again you cannot send in an application (.) they said you don’t represent us”. Even though I’m the only councillor in the area, there’s no one else. So I said who represents you. So who represents the parish? They said the parish priest represents us (.) that’s what they said” (Appendix, p. 241).*

**Horizontal Reduction 5:** *In the next meeting they said, “again you cannot send in an application (.) they said you don’t represent us”. Even though I’m the only councillor in the area, there’s no one else. So I said who represents you. So who represents the parish? They said the parish priest represents us (Appendix, p. 241).*

**Horizontal Statement 6:** *“The parish priest is a very quite man, Fr Murphy (.) very quite man.” “So eventually I had to send in a submission, and I did it. Looking for 40,000 per year from the turbines.” (Appendix, p. 242)*

**Horizontal Reduction 6:** *Fr Murphy the Parish priest is a very quite man, “so eventually I had to send in a submission, and I did it. Looking for 40,000 per year from the turbines” (Appendix, p. 242).*

**Horizontal Statement 7:** *“I feel it was minimal.” [Participation] “It was minimal. It was good but it was still minimal. It was better than we had in a lot of things beforehand. You know there’s allot of planning permissions for various projects we hear nothing. At least the held open meetings in local community centres and invited people in to have a look at it” (Appendix, p. 245).*

**Horizontal Reduction 7:** *I feel the engagement with the community was minimal. “It was good but it was still minimal. It was better than we had in a lot of things beforehand. You know there’s allot of planning permissions for various projects we hear nothing. At least the held open meetings in local community centres and invited people in to have a look at it” (Appendix, p. 245).*



**Horizontal Statement 8:** *"On that night they did yes. They did (distribute leaflets). Well I felt (.) I should have had those but I don't know where they are. But I felt maybe they should have maybe contacted individual objectors and talked to them about their concerns. Maybe go on a trip with the (.) when we went off we hired a bus and we went to look maybe come with us. Talk to the people, be part of us"* (Appendix, p. 245).

**Horizontal Reduction 8:** On the night of the meetings they did distribute leaflets but *"I felt maybe they should have maybe contacted individual objectors and talked to them about their concerns. Maybe go on a trip with the (.) when we went off we hired a bus and we went to look maybe come with us. Talk to the people, be part of us"* (Appendix, p. 245).

**Horizontal Statement 9:** *"It became a *them* and *us* rather then, well let's just do this for *everybody*, you're going to gain out of it and we're going to gain out of it. Everybody gains in the finish that's the reality and we gain as a nation with the use of green energy"* (Appendix, p. 245).

**Horizontal Reduction 9:** Used verbatim

**Horizontal Statement 10:** *"I'd say if the Lisheen Mine was back again they would have learned from their experience. You know probably, more engagement. They made a good stab at it. Maybe set up the forum first and invite them in and say where thinking of doing a wind farm. Tell them what the benefits of it."* (Appendix, p. 248).

**Horizontal Reduction 10:** Used verbatim

## 10.4. Appendix: Full Interview Transcriptions

<b>Interview Transcriptions Legend</b>	<p>(.) – Pause</p> <p>(A – overlap of what there saying</p> <p>:: - Prolongation of the immediately prior sound.</p> <p><i>Italics</i> – stressing the point</p> <p>O – Inability to hear what was said</p> <p>I: - Interviewer</p> <p>T: Tim Bergin,</p> <p>R: Richard Daly,</p> <p>P: Paddy Doyle,</p> <p>J: John Hogan.</p>
--	--

### 10.4.1. In-Depth Interview Transcriptions ~ Lisheen Wind Farm Participants

<b>Interviewee:</b>	<b>Tim Bergin</b> – Chairman of the Parish Forum, Local resident and miner.
<b>Location:</b>	November 5 <sup>th</sup> 2015 - Templetuohy, Co. Tipperary.
<b>Quality of technology:</b>	Sound quality good, enabled perfect transcription
<b>Legend</b>	<b>I:</b> Interviewer <b>T:</b> Tim Bergin

**I:** I'm interested in your experiences of the participation within the development of the project and when I say project I mean the whole thing from 2009, the whole thing.

**T:** My only involvement with it is, living locally and working. I don't have anything physically to do with them.

**I:** Oh ok.

**T:** Em 2008/2009 sure the mines themselves put in the planning for it. The mine didn't develop it then they sold it to SWS (.) they where Cork based em (.) there was a big anti wind farm movement at the time then. There was agendas, where people involved with that who had no interest being involved with it (wind farm). The whole other end of the parish Moyne, putting up the 8x4 placards. But look I know people that got roped into in because some of their neighbours felt very strongly about it and they felt that (.) do you know (.) didn't want to be letting the side down. But look it (.) that's neither here nor there. There was an anti em:: (.) development still went ahead, they got the planning. 18 turbines went down first.

**I:** I'm just wondering when did you first hear about it?

**T:** I heard about it because I was working in the mines. They said they where looking for planning. Sure look it was general knowledge then there once it came out. But in fairness em: they would have information evenings at the time showing the development, with all these turbines they have a (.) they have pictures and montages of it a view that way (points to the left) and showing what they're physically going to see. There's going to be a turbine there and a turbine there in the pictures so you can look any direction and see. Look out my back window its probably (.) probably 2 miles I suppose as the crow flies. The nearest of them you can see it out there. (.) Never bothered me from day one anyway. So it never really it wasn't an issue for me.

**I:** So did you go to the meetings then?

**T:** I would have yeah. I would have had an interest in it and a *keen* interest in it still. I'm trying to get into the industry because look it (.) its not maybe going to

get a big as it was because of (.) I think this area is *saturated* with turbines at the minuet so there's not going to be a whole lot more. But ah I would have an interest in it from that point of view. I never saw them as an issue. Noise or..

**I:** Ok, like the sight of it...

**T:** The sight of it like *look* (.) the fact that there on low lying land, there very easily em: (.) you would be driving down a road and then you cant see them. Whereas when there put up on a whole range of hills, they stand out from every direction. Whereas I go up to the cross and I cant see them and you go another half mile and you can see the lot of them. And then gone again another three stops or whatever. I think the low lying land (.) they can be concealed easily.

**I:** So you started participating through receiving information about it then you went to the meetings...

**T:** We where then involved in a group, it was part of the planning application that they had to (.) had to engage with the community. So a group was set up then and it served too purposes because the mines where closing and it actually served as a committee that where meeting at the mines for other issues. It was only set up initially to get over this to have to engage with the committee so. This Parish Forum was set up, I was on the committee (.) I'm chair of it now actually, but..

**I:** So is it still active?

**T:** Yeah, Yeah (.) em:

**I:** How many members would you have?

**T:** Oh sure there's probably thirty on the committee. Em but the big benefit community wise was (.) is the funding you get for the turbines like.

**I:** So did they explain that, the funding issue? Or did that come in later?

**T:** It would have been explained but not in any great detail at the early stages. I think at the minute it's a condition of planning. So there's no way out of it now. Whereas before with these it was up to the company whether they wanted to give the parish money or whatever. Em: (...) a €1,000 per megawatt isn't it. That's the standard thing now. So we had 18 turbines starting out, our initial fund or pot call it what you want was €30,000 per year.

**I:** And how wide would that be community wide because you have Moyne and..

**T:** Yeah em we actually allocated money last night for the present year (.) so basically what we do is we set out a notice in the newsletter or whatever locally. All the clubs know about it know, it is kept within Moyne/Templetuohy within the parish. They knew the second phase of it went up, another 12 so there's 30 turbines so we have something in the range of €53,000 or €55,000 a year now.

**I:** That's huge!

**T:** The other turbines the latest ones to go up again Bruckana Bord na Móna.

**I:** Yeah, Yeah I originally got confused with them, I thought they were these ones.

**T:** Did yeah, Haha (laughter). So we have, there's another pot of €40,000 there which is divided between Moyne/Templetuohy and Crosspatrick. So you can say 70 odd thousand (€70,000).

**I:** In a general area in a short period of time...

**T:** In a short period of time for I don't know we were debating whether it was 15 or 20 years or the life of the turbine whichever is first. Look from a financial point of view there was a huge benefit for the parish like. I mean it was serious

money like. Some of the initial objectors for the first phase have turbines on there land in the second phase.

**I:** And would they be the few that are over there by past Moyne on the road...

**T:** On the other side of the road yeah, yeah. There's 4 or 5 of them I think on one particular fellas land. Now he would have been on the committee. Now he may have gotten dragged into it I don't know. But I mean there has been videos done from SWS and then it was owned by Bord Gáis and now its Brookfield, its been sold a few times. It was actually done by SWS a promotional video done and sure I was on it, I have no objection to it. This fella was on it, and he said he had no issues saying he did object to them but once they where up, you know the issues with noise (.) I think is a myth (.) and the flicker (.) yes it does exist and if your, if they are very near you. It's the first time you see it your wondering (.) it is like (.) *intense*, its fucking intense like. But it comes and goes id say within a half an hour, an hour max it would last. Because you know the sun would move. Flicker can be an issue but the noise thing (.) I think no, not a bit like.

**I:** So when you where being involved with the community part, did they (development company) structure it? Did they help you structure it or was it more of your community stepping up to organise it?

**T:** We wouldn't have (.....) it was a condition of planning that they have to engage with the community now (.) that probably in different areas took different forms because, is engaging with the community having an open evening and letting them know about it and can you say "right we did this and signed over".

But because the mines where going doing it, the forum was set up though the mines there was a couple working they're involved in it and then basically all the (.) any organisation in the parish was set a letter about it. Saying come to the meeting for a committee to be set up, chair set the whole lot and we continued on then since.

**I:** Would you think that the way they did the right we did this and signed over with meetings and any information they leafleted do you think that was effective or ....?

**T:** Beneficial like? Yeah it was yeah. Look I've been at that one iv been at the extension, I was at the Bord Na Móna one. Look it's the same thing I mean like, you can go in and see where they're going, how its going to affect whatever's around you em: what its going to look like. There's not much more they can tell you really.

**I:** Yeah ()..

**T:** Now there are probably other places that went up that haven't gotten the colour of money where getting. Because maybe the committee was set up in a stronger way, the reason why are committee is as strong as it is (.) was it was directly involved with the mines. Whereas the developers (.) the Bord Na Mónas they mightn't put the same effort into it. I don't know. Maybe they will maybe they wont.

**I:** And do you know of any further plans or anything that will continue?

**T:** There is a planning permission got for another 8 or 9, Lisheen 3 they're calling it. It's the far side of the Bord Na Móna one. So whenever that goes ahead I don't know. You know with the wind capacity.

**I:** But you where saying that between stage one and stage two that the protesters for the first phase actually became less in the second.

**T:** There was no protest the second time. Some of the protesters had turbines put on their land.

**I:** Ok (.) so they realised the benefit.

**T:** Well they (.) ha ha (.) they realised the benefit but I suppose you can say, they realised the benefit and they were benefiting from it but (.) Maybe the whole fear and stigma and everything (.) look it these turbines are up there. Look when they where being put up initially there was nearly an audience watching the first few going up. And the last 12 seemed to just spring up, you know you just become oblivious to it like. Before you would always get up and be looking at them at the turn of the day. But sure you get up now and you don't even see them. You know and look it the people that turned from objectors to having it on their land (.) maybe they just saw them for what they where rather than all this publicity and bad publicity.

**I:** Do you think (.) did they challenge it in courts or did they go to any of the hearings or anything like that?

**T:** I don't think they did. It would be (.) they objected and I would think (.) I think they got planning permission then and I wouldn't think that it went back to An Bord Pleanala or anything. I'm not 100% sure or anything. I'm not sure. But em: it defiantly didn't go all the way up. But they (.) I suppose maybe it wasn't the objectors but initially 18 went up. I think they would have been looking for planning for 20. There was two of them (.) the nearest two, to some of the houses where taken out of it and permission given for the 18.

**I:** So the interaction with the community did actually amend there plans somewhat.

**T:** Well whether it was the interaction or whether it was the planning said there house. I don't know. I don't know. They where defiantly the two that where going to be near any of those.

**I:** So as a community member you knew about the legal stipulations about having to participate with the community..

**T:** Yeah.



**I:** but do you think everyone else had that kind of..

**T:** I wouldn't think so *no*.

**I:** No?

**T:** Well I only knew about it because the mines approached us to set up this committee like. Other than that I don't know if there's a development starting wherever (.) down in Clonmeen tomorrow. Do they actually (.) is the information even enough to say you engaged with the community or do they have to set up a committee? I don't know.

(Relative enters the kitchen) Hello where invading your space. How are you!? ()

**I:** You said that initial group was 30 people, did they (.) is it still the same number deciding a thing..

**T:** Well (.) we probably had (.) how many had we last night? We might have had 20. We had a meeting (.) you see (.) are community forum was set up to deal with an issue with this and then doubled up as issues with the mines. So other than (.) we would meet a couple times a year and we would met with the mines as regards with the closure. Other than the dishing out of the money (.) there's probably noting for the committee to do. In relation to the turbines.

**I:** Ah ok.

**T:** So it sort of serves two purposes for us. Now look it if the community gets up and gets at it (.) and they can use that committee for other stuff as well. *Like you know*. But it did server two purposes for us as I said. If its only to deal with the dishing out of the money. Its only a couple of meetings you know. Send out the application forms, give out the money and put up with the fights after that like (.) Ha.

**I:** That will go on for the foreseeable future I suppose?

**T:** Its either 15 years or 20 years or the life of the turbines. If they took them down or whatever, the money would cease like. I think there's 20 years. Even 20 years, the turbines aren't going to go away here. They will probably take them down and a 4 megawatt where they had a 2 megawatt. Like you know.

**I:** Yeah that's true actually. They keep making the better. You said the people that disagreed at the start they (.) what exactly was there main issue with it?

**T:** I don't know. I don't know. Em: Sure you had everything from. They where afraid the fact that it was going over the mine, that the ground wouldn't support them and rubbish in my mind. Look they have the whole flicker and the noise thing but (.) it was going to ruin their views and there parish and this that and the other. I don't know. I don't know.

**I:** Because aesthetically, like you know (.) you see them in the distance and you don't seem to..

**T:** Well look they don't bother me. Its like anything, if you have an issue with them and your looking at them every day it will give you a pain in your head if you think its going to give you a pain in the head like. D'ya know, it's the same as if a phone mast goes up over there. You know, "oh I have an awful pain in my head every time that turns on". And its not even powered like. You know. So look a lot of it can be in the head like you know.

**I:** Yeah.

**T:** Now I know look there may have been agendas with people. I know one fella up there. He was very staunch against it and he was looking for planning permission for a house at the time. He had it viewed by the county council and next thing the council gave him permission for a turbine whatever half a mile

from his house. Look there was agendas all over. You'll always have that like. You know.

**I:** Yeah I know.

**T:** So what where their worries, I don't know.

**I:** So they weren't really that major I suppose?

**T:** Well look it, beauty is in the eye of the beholder, like you know (.) ha ha.

**I:** Another interesting part of this project was that it went up so quickly without that much..

**T:** You know it wasn't massive like.

**I:** Across all of Europe you have groups of people protesting heavily, even in countries like Denmark who have been doing it for a long time and they still have issues.

**T:** Would they as much?

**I:** They still have as much objections yeah, I know an individual that works in the parliament system and they get complaints all the time.

**T:** Like this went up and the fact that allot of it was on (.) I think the initial ones was on (.) no private lands. It was either mines land or Coillte land, forestry. So non of them went up on private land. And the mines then owned this big (.) couple of thousand acres. So there was nobody (.) and even the people living nearest it where on the sunny side of it so they where never going to have the flicker effect. And they took away the two that where nearest them.

So like the mines had this big lock of land and you had a big stretch of bog there to Templetuohy. So that's why there was no major (.) other than this group up here like. It wasn't the case that everyone all around them got together and objected to them like you know. It was because it was where it was situated. And it's the same I think for anything.

Bord Na Móna now are looking to put up a heap of them. But there putting them up in big areas where its sparsely populated. Like are they going to have objectors. You know this whole thing up the midlands then. They where going to export the power to the UK, there was what a one hundred or something turbines.

**I:** Yeah I think it was sledged to be the biggest in Europe.

**T:** Sure they where up in arms "where not gona", "all these turbines". But sure I saw the planning for it like and they where in little pockets. Twas in five counties from Kildare, Offaly, Laois, maybe some of Tipperary, West Meath. So they where going to be pockets of 10 and 12 there wasn't going to be one hundred turbines up like, you know. And yet people got this big thing of "oh:: one hundred turbines what are we going to do". Look (.) I don't know people are entitled to object like. But are the legit I don't know.

**I:** I'm hoping to visit other people in the area and its mostly about how there experience stuff like what they did. And it's trying to tie in all these issues that are across the board.

**T:** Yeah well there was really a difference with the first ones being put up. They where being put up on a Sunday morning or something, whatever way those fellas work seven days a week but. There was an *audience* like. And the last twelve just seemed to, just like a mushroom. Like they put them up in I suppose three or four days when they're at it like. It just oh there's another one of them.

**I:** So do you think the community just slowly became completely....

**T:** Ah::: they're use to it.

**I:** Just normal, fact of life?

**T:** That's it like. Then again you will hear (.) the planning was probably done right now. There's non of them very near houses. You'll see places where theres a big cable up behind yeah, and there a turbine spinning up there. You know it's at your doorstep like. I don't know if they will move the minimum distance I think from the 500m to 700m.

**I:** Yeah the guidelines are under assessment.

**T:** Yeah, so look it. Id say if they went to moving it out to 1000m it would solve an awful lot of problems. Like you know (.) even the one (.) I don't know did you drive into the entrance of the mines? (.) into them ones?

**I:** We did yeah.

**T:** Yeah do you know where you turn in the road and there's gates and there is a turbine in on the left? You go in a little further and your meeting a turbine on your right and the office block is here (gestures to its location). So the car park is basically there in the mines. All the times that turbine there is always have been on or whatever and you would walk in across and scarcely hear it. That one if you where in the offices at 9 o clock in the morning, the flicker comes *savage* now. But in the space of an hour meeting. I remember the first time I said corked it. I was in a meeting I was facing the sun there and I was wondering what was that like. *Flicking* (.) *Flicking* (.) *Flicking* (.) and next thing I said ok that's (.) and we got on with it and then I said to myself "where did that go?". It was gone like. Do you know it moved around. But that one creates flicker, the one that's just out the road (.) and its probably (.) what is it out? Its probably 400, 500 or 600m out. That one creates no flicker. You know and again I would think that it's down to

the low lying land. Where a view of them all on a brow of a hill going across yeah, there always going to be above you. I think if planning is done right, and they are put in areas where they aren't imposed on houses

**I:** That they wouldn't..

**T:** I don't see an issue with it like you know. Maybe other people will but.

**I:** So your saying if the planning became more robust that maybe they wouldn't have to engage in as much participation?

**T:** No, no well. They wouldn't..

**I:** They still will but..

**T:** They still will but eh: they needn't impinge upon people as much like. You know there's just hundreds of thousands of acres of wilderness like you know. But then again everyone has different opinions. I was talking to a friend of mine who lives on the other side of the parish. And he would be a farmer and everything else but he says there's enough of them around. You know, many more would destroy the landscape. Yeah know its just another opinion.

**I:** I was just thinking so you personally (.) what did you get from participating? Are you happy or?

**T:** Em personally, sure im involved in a lot of different organisations and everything from schools to the church to the GAA to the, you know they all benefit from it. And its fundraising that a club or parish doesn't have to do. The only gain is the financial gain for a parish like. If we didn't get the contribution, you can talk about green energy but like, you know, who cares where they are producing green energy. They don't have to be in your back yard. Unless there is a financial gain for a community there is no benefit for them being there.

**I:** So even if they completely engaged with the community but didn't have some financial you wouldn't get anything out of it?

**T:** Giving you green energy (.) sure like who cares like. You know like it depends on what peoples (.) you know if they are there and they are impinging on you (.) if there is a gain for you parish fine and dandy but if there's not. You know people will object and just won't want it.

**I:** Yeah this is one of the biggest issues in the whole discussion.

**T:** Yeah.

**I:** Engagement.

**T:** Again it's the gain then for the community, which is the thing like. If there is no gain why would you bother with it like, if it is effecting you. Well if there's a gain everyone wins.

Temporary recording issues – starts back a few minutes later. With a discussion about the third wind farm in the area.

**T:** So when Bord Na Móna started then they had an information evening, are committee went as a group. We went and we saw the posters and everything else. We approached them as a group saying your putting up turbines in are parish we as a group want to engage with you. And we got no contact with them, zero.

**I:** Really?

**T:** Em: the development didn't go as quick as it was thought it was so it was dragged out and dragged out. And we actually put in a submission in there planning to make them contribute to whatever fund whatever amount we got. But it actually missed the date. Or the dates where missed so are submission

didn't go in. But yet probably six months later eh: there was a (.) this fella I might put you in touch with him John Hogan. He met with a Bord Na Móna fella. I was on Tipp FM actually and your man accused the Bord Na Móna fella of not engaging with us. "Your just coming in here and doing what you want". Shortly after that then they came back to us and they came up with this contribution. So the way they set it up is different ours is, our one is (.) we give out the money but its administered by the county council. So the county council has to rubber stamp everything in regards to planning.

**I:** The decisions?

**T:** Yeah well they cant change are decisions but yet they have to rubber stamp them. Bord Na Móna is different Bord Na Móna are administering there own. Now they would have the same criteria, you have to have planning you cant just put up stuff but the two funds are being run differently but the set up the initial engagement run differently as well. They came and they put the posters and all and then gone like. And until a bit of pressure went on them then there was nothing. Now look maybe they where going to do it anyway, I don't know. But you know there wasn't a huge amount (.) ha ha ha (.) coming from them.

**I:** Yeah.

**T:** Yeah so if they had gotten away with it, maybe they wouldn't have contributed like you know.

**I:** Because it is really close, it blends into phase one, I think.

**T:** It does yeah.

**I:** I thought that was phase one (.) haha.

**T:** No you wouldn't think that they where different.



**I:** Then I thought there was too many wind turbines there.

**T:** Yeah like there are three different wind turbine fields as such.

**I:** Sounds like you did well out of it anyway?

**T:** We did yeah, money wise. There's jobs as well I suppose. There could be (.) there's probably one, two fellas working there, four fellas, five fellas working up there on the actual wind turbines themselves. That's it then.

**I:** Do you think if you didn't have any sort of involvement in it that, lets say you where living or worked in a different job then do you think you would have been annoyed seeing them springing up?

**T:** Em: I would have seen them (.) as they went up I would have seen them as possibility of getting a job out of them. Maybe not like, but either way, either way they never bothered me like. You know I think they're elegant looking as opposed to intrusive. Tis down to everyone's opinion isn't it.

**I:** Yeah exactly.

**T:** Ill ring that fella and see he might actually have a little more information on the planning end of it.

**I:** Yeah that would be a great help, or anyone else that would be (.) you know I only need a three or four more people and you know I could go knocking on doors but if you knew anyone because your in the council. Even names and contact details would be great. It also helps to have locals to talk to them before.

**T:** Yeah yeah, yeah.

**I:** Because I am just some random person to them.

**T:** Yeah that's it yeah.

**I:** I was just thinking that there knocking on your door thinking is this the right door.

**T:** Ha ha ha ha ha.

**I:** And the directions where beside a house but not that house one with two stories.

**T:** Yeah, yeah

**I:** I was hoping to do something in this area. I was originally interested in the bogs and the wind turbines. You know Bord Na Móna is not very environmentally friendly.

**T:** Yeah.

**I:** Burning all the peat, industrial level turf burning you know. And also destroying certain environments. Its interesting when you have a company like this that goes from that to renewable energy I assume that's going to be there end plan.

**T:** Well it is like, the whole renewable; they have thousands of acres of there own land to put them in. But as I see it up here, up here all the bogs are nearly cut out but id say where talking in a good year they take (.) I think they lower the bog between a foot and 18 inches a year. So and I remember about 15 when we where walking across those bogs and they where putrid wet. Now the mines have the whole area drained at the minuet and you'd walk across that bog now in the winter now in a pair of boots. Where as when the mines stop pumping now, I recon there going to be an absolute sea of water. There going to be flooded like. You know so there going to have (.) you see there changing the landscape and then suddenly there into green energy like. Ha ha ha.

**I:** Yeah I was looking at this area, and also the midlands of Ireland.

**T:** Yeah, yeah.

**I:** Basically like part battle ground part (.) basically with out all these developments we would never reach are targets and then would end up getting fined.

**T:** That then the whole other argument, like it's a subsidised industry you know you take away the subsidies does it stand alone then on its own like (.) some say it don't. So now your putting them up would you be as well off paying the fines instead of spending millions to get them up but there still not viable to stand up on there own like you know. So I suppose the flip side of that is you may as well up them up rather then paying fines. Don't know.

**I:** But yeah (.) if you could put me in contact with anyone that would be great.

**T:** Yeah ill try them two fellas and sure if you get them two of them.

**I:** John Hogan and..

**T:** Yeah John and Richy Daly. And sure your around for the next couple of days? Weekend?

**I:** Ill be here for the week. So whenever it suits. - Interview ends:

### 10.4.2 In-Depth Interview Transcriptions ~ Lisheen Wind Farm Participants

<b>Interviewee:</b>	<b>Richard Daly</b> - Farmer, land owner (Moyne) in which 5 wind turbines are located. Former leader of complaints against Lisheen Phase 1. Member of the Parish Forum.
<b>Location:</b>	9 <sup>th</sup> November 2015 – Moyne, Co. Tipperary, Republic of Ireland.
<b>Quality of technology:</b>	Sound quality good, enabled perfect transcription
<b>Legend</b>	<b>I:</b> Interviewer <b>R:</b> Richard Daly

**I:** As I said earlier on I doing it on the wind turbines basically here and it's in two phases here. You probably had different experiences here with the different phases but I'd just like to firstly ask you as a local who is involved in this, how did it (.) when did you first hear about it?

**R:** When we first heard about it, right, as you quite rightly said there was two phases. The first phase was the Lisheen Mines themselves ah, wanted to put up the turbines themselves. My recollection was that they wanted to put up 22, initially (.) but ah planning criteria and whatever ah ended putting up 18. So and they where up I suppose four or five years and they had the capacity on the grid, so they said sure look-it. We may as well increase it, so they put on another 12 and then I think there is a couple more, Bord Na Móna put up another 14 turbines. They would be quite larger, they would be 3 kilowatts is it. Yeah so that's pretty much it.

**I:** So you, did you hear about it in 2008 or was it?

**R:** Yeah about that yeah, 2008 yeah.

**I:** And did you em did they give you, did you receive it though word of mouth or did you get it in note in the letterbox? How did you find out about it?

**R:** Eh how did we really find out about it? I knew it was in there plans, eh that they had extra capacity. That was always the way. When they put up the eh (.) initial ones there was always, they came down to local in the (.) I think by part of there planning they had to contact locals in the immediate (.) close to the vicinity of it. So it was sitting down like this in a kitchen and we asked them the question like if you get planning permission for the 18 or 22 at the time will there be a capacity to put up more? And they quite rightly said yeah, because the mine has degraded and it makes more sense like yeah. It was always in the back of my head that they wanted to put them up. Its not that some one came, "oh here we want to put them up today" you know. It was in the back of my mind that they where going to extend it like.

**I:** Ok (.) but then when it came to it did you go to any of these meetings, when the engagement of the contractors/development did they run any local information events.

**R:** Well not the contractors, I suppose it has to take different steps. All they have to do, you know look for planning permission. Get the whole project together right and then it goes planning (.) but before it actually went to planning (.) eh during parts of the planning there was I think one if not two public meetings. So it was at that then when you heard everyone else's views. And I know initially because there hand been no turbines, initially there was allot of questions where asked because its something new. So there was a bit of ah:: I wouldn't say negativity but there was certainly an awful lot of ah:: (.) questions asked that *needed* to be asked and which where answered. Its not until there actually *up* (.) you know we all thought this was going to be shocking and noise and the flicker (.) whatever but no they slipped in handy enough like. It was part probably the unknown really. You know and that's why there was so much..

**I:** So before they had these meetings you would say that most people kind of either (.) they wouldn't either be pro or against but they would be a bit worried?

**R:** Certainly worried yeah. Defiantly yeah. Because look it, any information is so accessible and it's so easy to get here and read about the bad news story of wind turbines breaking or going on fire or whatever like you know what I mean. So basically (.) it just needs to know. They where new (.) new to the area there its like anywhere when they come in new. Because in fairness they are quite tall and you know you'll see them..

**I:** Yeah yeah.

**R:** After living in here now (.) ah sure we have been living here since 2000 right so say 15 years. So we can see (.) we were here before the turbines and we were here for the construction of turbines and where here obviously when the turbines are going. And look it (.) I've three children and do you know what I mean, its not that I'm going to do anything that would be (.) that they'll have health reasons from these turbines or whatever. So look, sure they're as good as any other kit around the place. There's no ill effects basically in regards to health and that because we would be (.) the turbine in the mines I think is about 600 meters from the house. And I think the mid post on the one here is about 580 again or something like that. Like 580 or 600. I think its slightly closer. Now it could be open for discussion about that one all right. Like if you're sitting here as well like, bar...

**I:** I didn't even notice it, hahaha. (he points out the 5 turbines outside the window of the kitchen)

**R:** No, no, ill tell yeah you have to pin point it so. They're there and they're there working and today of all days if you want to hear it, it's a perfect day to hear it. I know you have other noises in the background. We'll say (.) with wind and trees and whatever. But even on a calm day now you'd hear the birds whistling and other bits (.) nature would actually carry on as normal, like you know.

**I:** I tried to listen to one of them actually, the other field further over there to hear it but it was completely silent.

**R:** In fact now you'd have to go an awful lot closer (.) with in say 150m - 80m you'd hear a *whoosh* noise, but look it that it.

**I:** Yeah, I was wondering these (5 turbines) are built on your land though, these are the lands you farm and work on?

**R:** Yes. Yeah, yeah.

**I:** Ok so do you think that they (.) the development, that you had more of a role in the kind of (.) what was your actual role if you think about it...

**R:** Ok so from green field right so, if you could take it that you're the contractor and I'm the farmer. So out of *respect* you can't just come in and roar over and tell me what to do and all this. So there's proper consultation and in fairness like even the practical things when they're saying where the road is going or whatever. I'd have water troughs and water fittings and electric currents going to stock cattle. They worked with me. Do you know if there was anything broken, they would fix it and I'd tell them where it was or whatever. But it was all excellent where (.) because of the 5 that's were on this farm we were able to jig around the layout of the fields. Because yeah know the roadway was coming in and there was actually a crossroad down there and there was another couple of bits of roadway built on this farm so we where able to work together on it.

**I:** So you had a role in the decision making...

**R:** Yeah, Yeah. *Definitely* yeah. Yeah on the ground like. You know there was always going to be a road coming in its in the planning permission but. Just to jig it around. I know they had an impact statement on a badger sett and the road had to be moved out from where the badgers were. Look it with the best will in

the world I would have preferred if the road was tucked in nice and neat beside the ditch but look it there's badgers there we worked around it and that's it like yeah know. So yeah little thing like that they were very good like.

**I:** Between like 2009 and the first phase and the second phase would you say they did the same (.) well what was the participation level if there was a difference between the two? Do you think more people were engaged or the community was engaged?

**R:** You see in the first phase right people (.) it was the unknown really. This was something new coming in right. So second phase then people realised that they were running for five years or whatever four or five years maybe it was more I forget. So there was more acceptance then for the second phase. Because people (.) there was actually as far as I can remember I don't think there was any objection at all for the second phase. There was nothing that went to An Bord Pleanála, no. I suppose the locals saw that at least there's a couple of local farmers (.) getting some benefit out of it, which would be going back into the local (.) anyway because where living in the local and all this so. Yeah there was no, very little if any objection at all to the second phase vs. the first one. There was more concerns because of the uncertainty of the unknown. That was it like yeah.

**I:** You'd say that they probably did the participation involving the community to the same amount or? You had more of a role obviously because of it being your land.

**R:** But apart from that I wouldn't like you to ehheh: () (.) upset anyone either! You know what I mean. We're living in a community and as best will in the world we'd like to get on with everybody as well as we could, we don't like to upset people. But in fairness we have another farm across the road but (.) called dairy block and we were approached to put a turbine on that farm but with are view we said look it we thought it might impact too much on our neighbours. Because it's more populated over (.) on the farm across the road. We declined on that offer to



put a turbine over there. So we put up five turbines here and both neighbouring farmers put up one as well.

**I:** Ok.

**R:** It didn't interfere (.) its kind of a isolated block of land down here like it wouldn't be populated by any means.

**I:** Just yourselves.

**R:** Just ourselves like yeah and neighbouring farmers. Look it suited to put them up here with out any hassle or whatever like vs. getting greedy about it if you like putting up one on the home farm, it would probably be running a bit too close to households. So that was the decision we took, that was it.

**I:** You mentioned the badger set thing there. Did you know about the full impact assessment? The environmental impact assessments?

**R:** See funny enough there was guys it was like dark () when they would be coming in they might come across something of reference or whatever. To be honest with you its not my area of expertise so who was I to question what course they would be digging. But that with the badges, I knew there was always badgers there. But funny enough there hadn't been badger there at that sett for a good few years. But unfortunately id say I was unlucky enough, a rabbit or something had been living in it there or a fox cleaned it so it looked to the guy that (.) and the date when he was doing he's study he though that there was defiantly a badger in it. And there hasn't been a badger there since. There would be actually three other identified setts on this farm there. And the department monitors those all the time but they never monitored that one because it was a dead set like you know. But like the fact that the wind crowd, or whatever you want to call them saw that it was a sett and that the road was coming quite close to it that's why they decided to pull the road. Now that when I say it wouldn't be

20m from it, but still it's a slightly out then id like but look where farming so we worked around it. Its fine yeah.

Em: there's allot of other (.) I remember a couple of times they did bats. They came in I think it was 11 o' clock at night and they sat there till about 4, half 4 in the morning or something like that.

**I:** Listening for bats?

**R:** Yeah it was actually quite cool now. But ah just meeting them and that. But then they also regularly do bird watching. When I say regularly it might be twice a year in allot of these come down to the farm.

**I:** So they survey it?

**R:** They would and they would be (.) they have to study what birds are flying around in the area, but they are also seeing if they found any dead ones. To see if a bird hits a turbine and dies or whatever. As far as I know as a lay person like myself. That's all that I see going on. That up a couple of years phase two like you know.

**I:** So where they going to continue there monitoring?

**R:** I don't actually don't know. As far as I know they are. I didn't hear anything untoward. I think they are. I don't mind.

**I:** It doesn't bother you?

**R:** It doesn't. Often some days you would be herding cattle or whatever and you'd just pull up and have a chat "how are you getting on". You would nearly recognise from the last time. Ill be honest with you, we where hunting cattle the other day and in fairness one of the girls actually came out and gave us a hand. The calves weren't going are way. In fairness though I have to say they do

respect the land owner as much as we respect those people doing there job. You know what I mean. And in fairness to them on services coming in the way they might be in once or twice the month at the most, you know what I mean maintenance is quite minimal now. I suppose allot can be done from inside in the main office in the mines or the substation or whatever like yeah.

**I:** You know (.) I interviewed Tim Bergin and he was telling me about the community group that was set up.

**R:** Yes.

**I:** Following the decision to well (.) the stipend of the money you get from the wind turbines. Do you have any involvement in that?

**R:** Yeah I'm actually on that committee, its called the 'Parish Form' and when the money comes in its actually fantastic because I'm involved with an athletic club here in Moyne as well. And even the local hall in Moyne and then also the money would have helped contribute to the building of the GAA pitch and the development of that. The hall in Templetuohy and the church. Look it there's 50,000 coming in guaranteed from these turbines and then there's another 20,000 coming into the parish from Bord na Móna turbines as well. So it's quite a nice chunk of money like. But in fairness the money that's coming in is being well spent. It's not like there coming in and people are going on the piss or whatever you know what I mean.

**I:** Of course.

**R:** They're being used for good fantastic jobs like. And especially (.) if you had time (.) its getting a bit dark now but even the athletics club in Moyne..

**I:** I've seen it, its really good. Iv seen worst ones in Dublin, its ten times better..

**R:** Ah you would, yeah it is yeah. Its a good community spirit kind of effort, that got to that level. It would probably have been done regardless of the wind farm it defiantly would have been done but certainly having money take the sting out of it. You know, it cost €235,000 right. We had €60,000 of are own money, the athletic club. And we borrowed another 170,000 odd. But having that money coming in at least you can budget. We have a lotto going as well, its covered the loan but the plan is to get this load to be paid off quickly. So by having this extra few quid coming in from the wind farm (.) Look not one club will get the full amount. Sure we where getting 10,000 or 15,000 for a couple of years and they we would stand back and let another club come in, you know what I mean (.) with there bits and so forth and so on. Its spread around and its its it's a good idea now. You know with good projects obviously like.

Being on that committee if someone came in and said "is there any chance of a couple of quid, I want to put some new windows into my house", there's not a hope in hell (.) you know what I mean it for certain good projects and allot of the monies to is for say if they have done the job the have to have the receipts so say if something costs 20,000 at most they would get is 10,000. You know we wouldn't be seen to be funding the project 100%. So its an incentive for each committee then to work. Do you know what I mean, but still look it it certainly take the sting out of it having this money come into the parish.

**I:** This forum, did it exist before (.) in any form before that or was it actually the wind turbines and the committees response to them?

**R:** Yeah, it was (.) look it (..) there was always probably committees there I suppose as regards to managing the money it obviously was set up because of the wind turbines. But with the Lisheen Mines across the road there was a couple of projects where the Lisheen Mines would have contributed heavily to a couple of projects in the area as well. So there was nearly a couple of guys say athletics stuff, GAA and another couple of committees that where all talking together anyways. So it was just a matter of putting a proper brand over (.) the parish forum committee. Heads where thinking before, you know what could we do,

something like that because. As far as I know the council in North Tipperary would be unique as (.) when the turbines started off initially, I think jeez this one here certainly could have been one of the first in North Tipperary. So the council were looking at us to see how we were reacting. And the pros and cons of everything else going forward, so they actually took a leaf out of our book. When they saw how well this, the community worked quite well together in getting these sums of money. So I think they have put it, they have *definitely* because I know I've talked to the county councillor; have put it into place that any projects like this, that there has to be so much that's given back to the community.

**I:** So this was one of the largest (.) or the tallest turbines to be built in 2009. So your also saying that this has been added to other developments?

**R:** Yeah definitely, I know definitely the council was looking in and seeing what way we (.) it was managed basically like. And when they actually (.) they have given us great credit for the way it has been managed like. It's *nice* to know like.

**I:** Its one of the reasons why I've been looking at this, I was looking at different projects that they were developed but this one that it was developed so (.) it just went up so quick I was between 1 and 2 years since being back and turbines are everywhere in an area that I've been well used to when I was a child...

**R:** Yeah especially years ago, I know for me it was a lot of bog and peat generated around the area you know so. Jeez when I was young the roadway guys you know summer jobs going down to Bord Na Móna but that kind of fizzled out. Then you had the Lisheen Mines and you seen the wind turbines happening. There's nearly something comes every generation or wherever like you know. Its hard to know now the mines are on their last legs with nearly all the ore having been taken out so they're (.) I know inside in there they are kicking around the idea of using it as a kind of a (.) centre of pretty much excellence. You know they might bring on ah solar panels and all this kind of think. Use it as kind an energy hub, this area like do you know what I mean. Look it they are toying around with something like that, an idea like that. If it happens

it happens. But if it happens I wouldn't be surprised because as I said something happens nearly every 20 years like you know what I mean so. Yeah it's unique in this area, whether is geographically located wise or where (.) like there's power (.) every turbine is turning and the power is getting used. And as far as I know if they had more power they would still use it. Like you know. So it's obviously been placed for good causes.

**I:** So do you think, what do you think your em (.) personally, do you feel your participation had an impact, in the development?

**R:** Ah personally phhhaa::

**I:** You know in your experience?

**R:** My experience look it. I'm from the area so like I suppose I'm certain look maybe it has maybe it hasn't. Some might say it has some might say it hasn't. Look it, id like to feel it has. Certainly with local communities you know, and being part of the 'Parish Forum', allocating money every year is certainly you know it's nice to know there's good jobs done and the moneys been spent correctly like, you know what I mean. So look it id like to see, I'm not looking for any credit but I'd like to see if it was done ah appreciated like you know. So like yeah, *Ahh look it*. Yeah. I'm too modest.

**I:** Ha ha yeah exactly it's the typical problem with Irish people.

**R:** Ha ha yeah now if I was a county councillor id be blowing it up ohh:: yeah::, yeah:: yeah.

**I:** Ha ha ha yeah.

**R:** Look it it's a small community and id like to see it grow and you know its there for whoever insists come behind us like you know. Id hate to see even with the mines that, if it was handled wrongly or something if we saw or heard that there

was a bit of (.) damage going on that effected the environment that would upset me a lot more like do you know what I mean. Because it will effect the generations to come like you know so. That's why even wind turbines I know you hear so much negative about them, negativity about them but look they don't kill anyone and it's the year where in, we have to be producing green energies you know. You just move with the times then after that.

**I:** Just quickly you mentioned they reduced it from was it 22 to 18

**R:** Eh yeah.

**I:** Or was it 20 to 18. They reduced two anyway. They reduced it down to 18 from the original plans for the first phase.

**R:** Yes.

**I:** So do you remember was it from a hearing or was it people...

**R:** I know that they had four definitely in there initial plan eh: well initial draft. They had four on the way into Lisheen Mines on the left hand side. There's one there now. But I would say four where not going to work because they where too close together. And so they where giggered around. And I know they looked for another one down the road there opposite the guy (.) Pat Casey but he had gone in looking for planning permission I think a couple of months before the wind turbines had gone in looking for planning so that one was knocked straight away. He happened to be just in looking for planning permission for his house. So that one was either knocked or giggered around. So I don't know. It took a couple of giggering arounds to before they actually settled.

**I:** So it wasn't necessarily a negative response or..?

**R:** Ah certainly ahh: Jesus no. Ah I'd say planning yeah. Because I know its like this, they had X amount of land to work with right so (.) obviously there going to

maximise it to the best of their abilities. So I suppose throwing in 20 or 22 initially they thought it might work but then giggling it around from whatever obvious reasons they probably thought 18 would work an awful lot better than 22. I know from down here going through it if your turbines are too close together they will take the wind off of each other so. There's no point in putting too many in the one point.

**I:** It's probably just more stress for them...

**R:** Yeah, so I know it was the same down here. It was going to be four but then they giggled it around and fitted five in comfortably. And they could actually (.) another one would have gone over there but we thought it might have been coming too close to the house and then it was also impeding on Bord Na Móna. Look it, just try the five on this land on this farm and then.. that's the way we worked it.

**I:** Do you know actually any other people that had a similar experience to you or that did I know you were the only one that had (.) there's another farmer who has another one in a field over here is it?

**R:** There is yeah, Jim O' Grady and there's another guy Sean Hayden.

**I:** Ah ok so there is a few more.

**R:** There is yeah, on the other side then there's John Butler and Tom Butler. Yeah so whatever five farms and then there's three in Coillte. That was the second phase and then the first phase was what was in the Lisheen Mines.

**I:** Ok, so do you think they would have had a similar experience to you?

**R:** Yeah pretty much yeah. I know certainly with Jim O' Grady. Well not so much with Jim O' Grady if you could imagine ah: he's just at the edge of his land and next thing they literally came in (.) put in a turbine and out again. Whereas here



they where literally cutting right across the farm, like you know what I mean. They had minimal impact on Jim O' Grady. Ah John Butler, yeah Tom and John Butler had a bit of impact I suppose alright yeah. But certainly yeah they probably would have had similar experience. Not as detailed as here either like you know because they just had one each like you know.

**I:** So you got the lions share?

**R:** Ah look it (.) *pot luck, right* we bought this farm in 1992 and grand we developed it and whatever. And back in 2008 another farm came up beside it and we bought that and just in timing and the timing was good (.) we bought it in February and by the end of that year we where in negations with wind farms to about putting up turbines. So it just kind of.

**I:** Kind of snowballed from there?

**R:** Yeah worked from there yeah. Well as there saying, if you could remember back to the Celtic tiger years. You might have heard the phrase or saying "*road frontage*". Did you ever hear that "*road frontage*".

**I:** Don't buy a property if it doesn't have "*road frontage*" haha.

**R:** Yeah exactly, except this is the complete opposite.

**I:** Ok.

**R:** Because the turbines didn't want to be beside the road or anything. So it was worth an awful lot more being further away from the road. So that was it.

**I:** Do you think that you would have the turbines on your farm if there was the benefits that the community had and the benefits that you..

**R:** See, ah:: where probably (..) we knew that there was money going to the community anyway and this was just (..) I know there was 30,000 with the..

**I:** Original..

**R:** Original and then there was another 20,000 its actually increased now but ah:. So is certainly helped like you know what I mean. Look it you have to respect other people as well and you cant just steam roll and I don't thing any one individual could afford to put up five turbines and I don't think the Lisheen Mine (..) you know they where the key. Because they had the power out from Thurles out to the Lisheen Mines so the infrastructure was in place. Like for any one individual to go solo he probably would need an awful lot of money. And if anything went wrong at all he'd go broke you know. It would be impossible to start off on your own. It would be unthinkable really, like you know. As I was saying the outlet from (..) for the power had capacity.

**I:** Yeah they had a substation out there.

**R:** Yeah they had the big (..) what is it a 110 KV coming from Thurles in place already like and that was key like.

**I:** Over all do you think between 2009 – 2013 the whole time now, do you think they participated well, with the engagement with the local people in the developments?

**R:** Id say so yeah, yeah definitely because even at the construction stage, look it the guys came in (..) what where there names em: (..) Crawfords was it? I forget the construction crowd. Ehh but..

**I:** I could probably find it out.

**R:** I think it was Belford, Belford yeah they, yeah. They sub let'ed it out to Rossmore Engineering a company from Co. Cork. But I know for a fact that they a (.) felicitated buying diesel local and any problems with machines or anything like that they availed of local mechanics and all. You know nice gestures so I mean there's a certain bit of spin off locally from it yeah. But yeah look it its like any building work, they just come in and its done they have a time frame to do it and that's it like yeah. A lot of the contractors (.) there's a quarry locally and allot of materials where sourced locally as well like yeah.

**I:** So they went about it the right way?

**R:** Absolutely yeah. Absolutely yeah.

**I:** So no one felt that (.) you know you hear it in the press and everything that big firms are coming in and taking are land and air and using it for profit. Its not that kind of mentality or sentiment anyway?

**R:** No I don't think so no. No, look it its like across the road with the mines right, Lisheen mines right. The ore is quite expensive. But its also quite expensive to bring it out of the ground and sent it off in a ship to China or wherever its going. Like you know what I mean. You have to allow a bit of leeway, you have to accept that yeah fair play they'll make a few quid out of it. But they're also spending an awful lot of money in the area to get it out like you know. Its like probably the wind farms like there was a huge investment into so yeah they would be entitled to a few quid out of it too. But it also certainty helps that the local community is also benefiting out of it with some, you know with some local communities like the athletics and the GAA, churches and whatever. Halls and all this sort of craic. So yeah personally yeah id believe it would be a good news story yeah. That's my opinion.

Break in the interview: Personal information etc.

Comes back with discussion about a promotional video used to display the Lisheen wind farm after development.

**I:** It was the IW something, it was the Irish Wind Farm something Association.

**R:** Yeah, because they wanted to put something together because they were doing another project. I think it was kind of involved with mainstream. But it didn't materialise anyway. But yeah no they needed this kind of a good news story about wind farms because there's so much negativity and up roar in places.

**I:** What do you think aesthetically, like what you think they look like on their own. Do you care at all?

**R:** Look it, does it bother me definitely not. No there was a tree there (points and remarks at the more visible turbine between trees) and it fell down and I said Jesus the tree was nice there but sure look it. They're there, it's part of it.

The way I look at it now is progress. As I was saying every couple of years, I don't know if you would remember it but Bord Na Móna was here. And there was (.) during the summer there was rows and rows of cars going down to work in Bord Na Móna. Next thing that died off. And the Lisheen Mines came. So there kind of going and I know we have wind turbines and whatever. Now there talking, that they might be using this site as an energy hub (.) kind of excellence. Because there talking about solar panels and that sort of thing. Look I wouldn't be surprised if it happens and but if it does that would be progress. I think it's coming from the EU that the (.) they'll nearly give you planning permission faster now for a solar power than they would for turbines.

**I:** The guidelines haven't been chosen yet.

Interruption as the interviewee gets tea ready.

**R:** Na look it I don't mind them. I'm right beside the highest one on our lands so whatever.

More personal information.

**R:** I know Martin Shanahan, he's a retired guy. Does tractors and cars and whatever but ah. He has one (turbine) at the house that would never pay for itself. Its just the technology in it isn't good enough. He was saying that it was a pure waste of time putting it up.

More personal information.

**R:** To go back to the turbines the engineering is fantastic. To actually (.) if I was to tell you to dig it out. Took an average of 54 loads of concrete for each foundation. But when you actually see the hole and then the gearbox at the end. These ones have gear boxes I think the propellers and the gear box is carrying a 100 ton. On the top. Yeah it's mad. It's like a bungalow on top of the poll. It's amazing.

I was saying earlier with the roadway they came in there and put in a if you see them once or twice a month that's it like. If you know what I mean. It has very little maintenance. If there is a problem it probably could be fixed in the substation. It probably could be fixed on the phone like. Technology is fantastic.

Its great to see the engineering has come leaps and bounds like for the greater good.

### 10.4.3. In-Depth Interview Transcriptions ~ Lisheen Wind Farm Participants

<b>Interviewee:</b>	<b>Paddy Doyle</b> - Chairperson of Moyne Athletics Club, Member of the 'Parish Forum', Member of local historical society and local teacher
<b>Location:</b>	November 10 <sup>th</sup> 2015 - Templetuohy, Co. Tipperary, Republic of Ireland
<b>Quality of technology:</b>	Sound quality good, enabled perfect transcription
<b>Legend</b>	I = Interviewer P= Paddy Doyle

#### Transcription:

**I:** Could you tell me when you first heard about the plans to develop the wind farms at Lisheen?

**P:** Ah:: I can't remember the date or the exact time. It was just when planning permission was applied for that word went around the parish, then at that stage. That there was going to be the turbines erected at the sight of the Lisheen Mine.

**I:** So you heard it though word of mouth rather than through any sort of official means?

**P:** Yes (.) I I I I thing the initial word was through word of mouth not though a meeting or a letter or anything.

**I:** How did you feel when you first heard about them?

**P:** Em (.) I wasn't too alarmed at the idea of them but eh:: I suppose anything new like that you have to be cautious ya no. (.) The feeling at the time was there's no point asking questions later so eh:::

So people started to research the idea and look into if there was any negative effects to it because like the media had some negative press. But I suppose a few people started to research it and look into it.

**I:** How would you describe your participation with the project itself? If you could summarise how you..

**P:** Like the turbines themselves?

**I:** Ah:: no like the participation with the local community, the 'Parish Forum'

**P:** Well at the time when the turbines where being *mooted* there was an action group where formed to kind of really to inquire (.) they weren't an anti turbine group. But they where just set up to (.) em: (.) to find out more information really.

I suppose I went down out eh: of curiosity I suppose as much as anything else just to see what was going on there. And then when they did em: it turned up very little really that there was very little negative about it

and then went planning did go ahead and we saw that this was what the conditions eh: (.)

I'm involved in the athletic club and the history group in Moyne so I I em: I went down to the meeting to see eh what would would it mean for those groups I'm involved with.

**I:** Ah: ok.

**P:** I went down and eh a committee of 17 where em where elected I suppose as such on the night.

And it was set up and then an annual general meeting was formed was called after that and it kind of just gradually grew the format of how it operates was kind of organic really it (.) emerged as needs be kind of.

**I:** Oh ok and was that around 2008 before construction?

**P:** Yes it would have been I suppose.

**I:** So tell me more about the club and what your role is in that?

**P:** Well in the athletic club I'm involved in as an athletic myself and I'm also a coach I've been coaching the club for about 20 years. And eh: I've always held a place in the last 20 - 25 years iv held an officership as well and chairman at the moment and we have allot of facilities and allot of capital projects kind of that where carried out in the last 10 - 15 years so we where always hoping to get money as well.

And the history group we've em: (.) we've written a parish history that was written in 2002 and it was em.

**I:** Oh really yeah,

**P:** Yeah it was a three volume ah books about 1500 pages in it (.) it had to be divided into three kind of A4 sized books. It was a sizable project the *Mine* helped us a little (.) helped us with eh: printing of it I suppose, they gave some funds as well.

But then eh: in the last few years then we where em: (.) there was no index to the original volume three volumes so in the last 4 or 5 years we put we got an index and the forum then helped us pay for that.



**I:** So the community and your personal involvement has been helped by this development.

**P:** Oh absolutely yes its been a great kind of well it was originally 30,000 a year to the parish and eh (.) with the extra turbines have been put up so its up to eh: 50,000 a year to be divided up between the parish, (.) for both ends of the parish for capital projects annually.

**I:** Do you remember any meetings, information meetings or anything like that prior to it being built?

**P:** Eh:: I do remember eh:: (.) I do remember one yeah () a second set of turbines have also been set up by Bord Na Móna which are a second wind farm but I distantly that going ahead but yeah () (.) I kind of vaguely remember meeting with the people before the Lisheen turbines where set up.

**I:** I'm interested in finding out if they had access to the actual decision making process?

**P:** Yeah the Lisheen Mine would have been (.) since the time I had been set up really have been quite open with..with...with the people at all stages of its *own* development, of what it was doing and what it intended to do. And that has worked very well.

But another mine just in Galmoy Mine less then 10 miles away, set up before Lisheen Mine and it was operated on a tell them as little as possible basis as it seems to me. And everything seemed go work against them whereas, (.) the Lisheen Mine kind of adapted a (Minorco Lisheen) the different companies that owned it since it was first kind of (.) the ore was first found. They've operated on a much more *open* basis with the community and it seems to have worked an *awful* lot better.

**I:** Ah:: ok::....

**P:** And so when it came to the turbines they adopted the same kind of system *really*. They did inform us and there was meeting.

**I:** So you felt like they did actually engage.

**P:** Oh:: yeah they did yeah:: the Lisheen Mine have been very good to engage (.) I feel yeah.

**I:** Do you think that maybe it was the mine that played that role or because of the previous connections with the society or was it their interaction with the community because of the development?

**P:** (Intake of breath) (.) Eh:: its hard to say *really* (.) id say it was the way they had operated really.

**I:** I'm trying to tease out why these, how exactly the participation went because it seems to have been a success from nearly everyone I've talked to.

**P:** Yeah like openness defiantly seems to have worked like there are (.) like I've said that the Galmoy mines (.) because the locals *backed up* (.) because the things where done and then they tried to explain why they where done. (.) Then *you know::* there's no () and no going back then and its very hard to allay peoples fears *afterwards* when its too late. When the Lisheen Mine kind of seemed to have (.) kind of given us the chance to ask questions and things like that and then (.) they where ahh (.) *you know::* it was it was quite open really.

**I:** Did you know at the time that there was an environmental impact assessment done before the construction.

**P:** I can't remember know (.) with the mines and everything we also met with them about the tailings pond and the EPA and there was from we could always feel (.) the feeling we always got was that they where doing everything thing that

was that was needed to be done and that they where (.) I suppose eh:: they were as keen as keeping the thing right as we were.

**I:** Do you remember any differences between the first phase and the second phase, in regards to how you where informed about it or how the parish dealt with it.

**P:** I remember the parish didn't (.) em::: there no active reason or anything like that for the second phase it was just kind of (.) I suppose the feeling was that there wasn't any trouble with the first phase so (.) there was no real issues with (.) from my point of view there was no real issue with the second phase.

**I:** The second phase was built on more farms?

**P:** It was it was on private land really.

**I:** So the discussions would have been dealt with them I suppose.

**P:** Yes there was no (.) I cant remember any meeting taking place for the second phase.

**I:** Do you remember anyone challenging any of the initial plans? I know that the initial plans where for 22 wind turbines and then reduced to 18.

**P:** That's right 18 where put up.

**I:** I'm interested to know was that done by the community or was that just planning related issues?

**P:** I thought that they applied for 22 (.) turbines as far as I know but I think logistically I think they only 18 was more practical, I don't know why.

**I:** Getting back to your role in the club, do you feel that (.) I know that its received funding , iv actually seen it myself and it looks very good (.) it looks well put together. Do you think that you would have gotten the funding or do you think you would have been much worst off if these wind turbines hadn't been build?

**P:** Well every bit of funding helps. But em:: yes we would defiantly be allot worse off if the turbines hadn't been built. Because ah:: like it is been coming into the parish every year as such and it is for capital projects so em:: (.) it encourages organisations to develop facilities really.

**I:** And where you within the 'Parish Forum' for the whole time, so you where representing these groups?

**P:** Yes in fairness like most people (.) a certain number of people, I suppose more than half of the people on the forum would have been, em:: have a vested interest in some organisation, more practically all of them really.

But in general at the meeting there was a general fairness and eh a kind of ah *responsibility* to the community as much as anything. The loyalty wouldn't like come to a vote as in one organisation against another, reason does kind of win out in *you know* the end.

**I:** Would you say that this would be a good example of a rural Irish example of how wind turbines would be rolled out in an area.

**P:** Well its its (.) it is a good system (.) but at the same time (.) people might say are you being *bought off*? Its em:: I personally don't feel like its like being bought off at the moment. I do feel that green energy is an important source of energy and its much better then digging up the bogs and burning things that create Co2.

You know like I do think it's a valuable way like some people protest the sight of them and everything but. Its only (.) there not very intrusive and there not *that* ugly I think. But I do think that the fact that money does come back to the

community is very beneficial to the people that have to live in those areas. Perhaps house values might have dropped I don't know because of them (.) that people might find it harder to sell houses or land or something but I don't (.) I think that em: the fact that facilities have been put back into those parishes that are closest to them basically stands to those parishes.

**I:** Keeping with that, do you think because your community seems to be a tight knit community that cares and looks out for each other...

**P:** Yeah well it's a typical rural community as such.

**I:** So you would say that would be the typical standard across the country?

**P:** Yeah I would imagine so yeah.

**I:** As I have been looking at participation within local communities, it's a very good example, I was wondering how much I you could generalise this in regards to other places and counties even.

**P:** Yeah its () but for small communities to survive you do need to have facilities and need to have schools and you really need to have characterisation and all that kind of stuff. Like in more rural areas where they loose their school maybe and even their church and things like that (.) that are a *focal point*. And if they loose those kind of facilities those em:: *practical* facilities for sporting events and things like that, then eh: they are incentives for people to go to towns really and leave rural areas.

**I:** Ok yeah. Over all did you think that the companies engage in over everything really in the planning phase, information phases, following up phases. Did they do a good job in your opinion?

**P:** Yes they did. They where comprehensive and they had a follow up on the work that, you know I think everyone is happy as they could be with it. You know.

**I:** Just yourself did your experience participating in the is whole process did you get anything from it or was it a chore or where you very happy do to it?

**P:** Well I was happy enough to do it I'm just (.) I'm always involved in community projects around here so you know its just another (.) just another (.) kind of local development I suppose project really (.) I'm just happy to be involved.

Interview End.

#### 10.4.4. In-Depth Interview Transcriptions ~ Lisheen Wind Farm Participants

<b>Interviewee:</b>	<b>John Hogan</b> – Cahaoirleach (Councillor) Templemore/Thurles, Political party Fianna Fáil
<b>Location:</b>	November 11 <sup>th</sup> 2015 - Alexander Hotel, Dublin, Republic of Ireland.
<b>Quality of technology:</b>	Sound quality good, enabled perfect transcription
<b>Legend</b>	<b>I:</b> Interviewer <b>T:</b> John Hogan

**I:** I've been trying to find out a more useful and inclusive way of engaging with the community...

**J:** First of all when this wind farm was suggested em (.) they contacted me, the Lisheen Mines which was their first step. And I'm a public rep, now they asked me how I felt and I felt there would be plenty of objections to it.

I personally believe in (.) greener energy, id be a firm believer that we need to change the way we operate the world and we need to take a hard look at the world around us. If we don't where going to burn up and that's the long and short of it. Global warming isn't a joke it's a *reality*.

But anyway so: I said id agree with it so they said that what they felt that we should do is to set up a '*Parish Forum*', which was an excellent idea because that Parish Forum was set up for to deal with this wind turbine thing, and its working ever since. So we set up a Parish Forum to discuss the whole thing and have a formal parish structure for something like this coming in because it could have a detrimental effect we didn't know you see. The problem is *ignorance* (.) an *awful*

lot of people haven't a clue. They think it's going to do them harm, but they don't really know.

So we set up the Parish Forum and we elected 15 or 16 people. Everyone came to the meeting everyone was allowed to suggest somebody and the highest 16 came to the vote and got elected whatever. So then we started to discuss the issues. So the first thing we did was we went around and looked at various wind farms around the country. Now we found one *negative* guy from who lived below Rockchapel in Co Cork. She told us they sounded like aeroplanes and helicopters at night.

I: Ok yeah?

J: But she said she was on a lot of medication for it. And then I asked her how long was she on the medication? And she said 20 years. And I asked her how long the turbines up? *2 years...*

I: Haha (laughter)

J: (Laughter) *Funny* thing about it is (.) one girl got that into her head on our bus and she went off and contacted national bodies who were opposed to wind farms and brought them all back and said they were going to deafen everybody and all the things on that thing I gave you. They're going to damage the water, the environment, land values would be down 40%. Land values haven't *dropped* (.) one single *cent*. The dearest piece of land ever sold in our parish was sold about seven years ago under the *turbines*. 21,000(€) per acre for *purely* agricultural land. For *nothing* else.

I: So it's all just false?

J: Just *rubbish*. If a farmer wants land, he'll buy it supposing the devil is sitting on it. They don't care. If there is such a *thing*! They'll buy it, they don't care. If it's beside a nuclear reactor if a farmer wants it they'll buy it. That's the reality. So it



didn't affect anything like that but em: but then as the four of us then set up then we started negotiating price.

What happened was I went to the mines, and I said to them, what's in it for the local community? So this is what I think is good practice. They said "I suppose there has to be something in it for them". How do you envision giving us something? They said, "we cant give you something" (.) "are company is Anglo American and they wouldn't give you anything" he said. Do you know, their stock exchange (.) they will give as little as they can.

So I said what way will we work it. The manager of mine is a clever old fella (.) a great man for corporate social responsibility. In fairness to him. He said that "if you could work it through the planning process". So I went to the planners and I said can you put in a condition, that they have to give so much per turbine per year to the community. The planner says "*Jesus* we cant do that unless some one asks us to do that. It has to come from the public as a submission". So I went to the local meetings anyway and I suggested (.) I should have waited awhile (.) that we should put in a submission looking for something for these turbines. So I was *booed* and *hissed* as the local councillor putting up the white flag. The following morning I woke up and there was posters at the end of my lane "local councillors should support local people". Now my wife said to me you made a mistake there John what are you going to do. I said the election was coming up in two years later, I couldn't give a *shit* let them vote for me if they want. I'm not going to tell them I believe that turbines are wrong if I think there not. I'm not going to tell them to keep burning coal and peat. And so I said I know this is the way I see it. I know we can get something out of it.

So I went to the next meeting, anyway they said to me "again you cannot send in an application (.) they said you don't represent us". Even though I'm the only councillor in the area, there's no one else. So I said who represents you. So who represents the parish? They said the parish priest represents us (.) that's what they said.

**I:** Ok...

**J:** The parish priest is a very quite man, Fr Murphy (.) *very quite* man. So they said Fr Murphy could put in a submission. So I drew up a submission and gave it to Fr Murphy. He asked me would I work with him. But the day of the (.) thing (.) he said he was being bullied too much, he couldn't sign it. Too many calls to his house too much pressure on him. So eventually I had to send in a submission, and I did it. Looking for 40,000 per year from the turbines.

**I:** And is this before even the planning was...

**J:** The planning was granted. But I knew it would be granted.

**I:** So fully granted? So the EIA and everything was already done?

**J:** Yes everything was done. But the planning permission was gone in but hadn't been granted. Now id spoken with the planners and said you know there's allot a dis... of concern maybe. But I don't think there's too many where against it (.) certain voices where very strong in the community. I think the majority of the community didn't actually mind. A certain amount of voices where very concerned and I said ya know do you have to give planning permission? And they said they don't see any reason why they wouldn't. That it was absolutely suitable, the density of housing was very low, it was very near Bogland and all at one side was bog..

**I:** Did they get many you know negative comments into the comment section during the planning stage.

**J:** There was 65. They where an organised group. Twas there selves their mothers and there sisters and there brothers. A group many be of the core 15 where probably where mostly responsible for the 65. And they where all in the one towns land. In fairness they had concerns about them.

**I:** So they did put that in and they had a say?

**J:** They did have a say, ohh::: they did have a say (.) yeah and they hired an expert to come down and they got on television national television complaining about these things. They where going to destroy all their lives and all this stuff. So they made national headlines like (.) But at the same time a silent majority weren't opposed to them. If you know what I mean.

**I:** Yeah, yeah..

**J:** But I think the Lisheen Mines, the developers, also knew that. So they kind of rode the storm and let the planning process take its course.

**J:** So when that was done anyway, the planners put it into the condition that they give 30,000 per year indexed linked to the local community. But the biggest problem is (.) and I think iv got that with me (.) What was the local community? To establish that then...

**I:** Yeah because it's quite confusing with the different layouts, even with all the different turbine fields next to each other.

**J:** Myself and a few others set up (.) (takes out a document and shows me) this every quickly to see what is the local community. The community could be considered Abbeyleix. We considered it as the Parish of Moyne Templetuohy, because we where the ones up against it. So we set up a structure every year we would (.) a get this 30,000 though a mechanism where you get pound (.) euro for euro. If you spend a euro on capital project for your parish you get back a euro off this fund. Its not for day to day maintenance of clubs or anyt.. a good few people where very annoyed about that. But I thought it was the only way we could progress the parish, rather then give it for the day to day running you give it for capital expenditure and 50%. And that worked particularly well.

What I did after that was then and I felt it was wrong of the council to make a community do this themselves. But that should have been policy. But you see as usual the council is a million miles away. Something has to happen, their reactive rather than proactive.

**I:** Yeah, Yeah..

**J:** So in the last county development plan I got the development plan changed. That every developer has to give €4,500 per turbine to each community. So no matter where or when ones built in Tipperary it has to be in the development.

**I:** That's very good I was going to ask you about that.

**J:** I looked for I canvased for the change in the county development plan.

I think a lack of understanding is the biggest problem out of these cases. People feel like then a few years ago TV3 contacted me, I might have told you this the other day. They where in the midlands doing a program all about massive objections to a em: (.) big wind farm that Bord na Móna where developing. They said there must be allot of people upset around you (.) and I said *no*. Its not its not I that I was in favour. I wasn't actually in favour of them at all, I just wasn't against them.

So they said " there must be people down there very upset over these turbines? You know are there any houses with in 500m?" I said they where opposed to it initially but now there not. So they said to me "Do you know anybody?" and I said listen ill tell you what ill do. Just so u'll give fair coverage in the media. I said you come down and ill drive you around are area and any house you say stop at ill stop and ill go in and introduce ya. Ill walk away and let them tell *you* what their views are on wind turbines. And that's what we did.

**I:** You did yeah?

**J:** We did. They went into about four or five of them and they played all of them. Every one of them said the same thing. "Aw:: Ohh: we where kind of against them in the beginning, we don't see them, we don't hear them, we don't notice them. They play no negative part in are lives."

**I:** So do you think that the information going back to when they first put in (planning) do you think the information given to them, the local community was it adequate? You know the way its stipulated in the EIA that you have to engage with the community.

**J:** I feel it was minimal.

**I:** So you feel it was minimal?

**J:** It was minimal. It was good but it was still minimal. It was better than we had in a lot of things beforehand. You know there's allot of planning permissions for various projects we hear nothing. At least the held open meetings in local community centres and invited people in to have a look at it.

**I:** Ok and did they distribute any leaflets or...

**J:** On that night they did yes. They did. Well I felt (.) I should have had those but I don't know where they are. But I felt maybe they should have maybe contacted individual objectors and talked to them about their concerns. Maybe go on a trip with the (.) when we went off we hired a bus and we went to look maybe come with us. Talk to the people, be part of us.

It became a *them* and *us* rather then, well let's just do this for *everybody*, you're going to gain out of it and we're going to gain out of it. Everybody gains in the finish that's the reality and we gain as a nation with the use of green energy.

**I:** And meeting are quotas.

**J:** Yeah and meeting are quotas and avoiding fines from the EU that's the long and the short of it.

**I:** Another thing I'm looking at is whether they had an impact on the decision making process within the plans when they were being made?

**J:** No we didn't have any impact in the no no. Well I suppose in fairness to them they initially looked for 22 and they got 18 (.) because the planning process. They did have an impact because the planning process agreed with some of them maybe they were a little too near one another, a populated area or something so their numbers were reduced. And in fairness to the developers, they weren't overly concerned over that. That's fine they were willing to listen and they didn't object to that they didn't appeal it. I felt they were reasonable about that.

**I:** Did you notice a change in the community between phase one and phase two?

**J:** Yes

**I:** Like after the first phase obviously...

**J:** First phase (.) second phase was the community. The community built them. The chairman of the anti wind farm group has five of them on his land. And he realised (.) you interviewed Richy, he realised that listening there not as bad as I thought. And that's what he says. I have to believe him. He built 5 of them. And everyone said *fine, grand*.

The funny thing is, there was there was, actually more division within the community in the second phase, just some people were jealous of others getting them. That actually didn't mind, so much (.) I'd know when I'm out there people sort of saying "oh that fella, he wants it all, look at him now he's getting the turbines. He was against them last year (.) aw feckers they want everything". Whereas they didn't mind a multinational company getting them because we

don't know them but when your neighbour is being better then ya its often a problem.

I think that was the case up the midlands, because I had several several visitors in the midlands who use to call to me when this proposed one was up the country and allot of them where asking me "and how much would a *man* get if he has one in a field beside him". In his field. And and I said why do you ask? "My neighbours getting two and im getting non. And this was allot of the issue. When there neighbour was going to end up (.) you get approx. €25,000 per turbine per year if one of them goes up on your land for rent. And they where worried that their neighbour would have €50,000 a year and they wouldn't. And that..

**I:** That element plays into it..

**J:** That plays into it and is that's what's divisive about communities, suddenly your making one much wealthier then another. Whereas they where all living in harmony, peas in a pod for years and suddenly one becomes wealthy and the other doesn't. (.) It divides people, that's human nature.

**I:** And its probably very difficult to plan these things....

**J:** it is very difficult..

**I:** to keep that in mind if your..

**J:** it's *impossible*, its practically *impossible* how would you deal with it you cant.

**I:** But do you think that this community could would be a good example of a rural Irish community, for as like a text book example?

**J:** Where a text book local well knit community all maybe traditional (.) Irish traditions. The GAA, Catholic and all the usual things that go with rural Ireland,

music running and all those things. It would be a very very tight knit local community. Decent living people you know..

**I:** Yeah yeah. Do you think you could take this experience and put it elsewh...

**J:** I think so you could put it anywhere. If you used the right model. I'd say if the Lisheen Mine was back again they would have learned from there experience. You know probably, more engagement. They made a good stab at it. Maybe set up the forum first and invite them in and say where thinking of doing a wind farm. Tell them what the benefits of it.

And I found aswell that what happens is, the benefits of that would be. When you hold the first meeting there's 120 people in the hall or wherever a small community is, there's 20 roaring. You hold a second meeting and there's 80 in the hall and there's 10 roaring. You hold the third meeting there's 20 in the hall. But what happens is they come to close to the planning permission and they all get fired up. Whereas if you start holding them way out, by the time it comes around to say "is that not built yet" they have gotten over the fears and gotten over.. (.) Iv found with communities (.) advanced warning is extremely important. Iv been dealing with communities, iv been a councillor for 16 years I know if they advance warn them then you have to educate them, it relays their fears.

**I:** If you look at it the EIA was completed in 2006 and the construction started around 2009.

**J:** Yeah yeah so what date is on that report, that I gave you there?

**I:** Ah there you go March.

**J:** Yeah March 06, that should have been given to the public then and that should have been out there, such that would be in my view. I suppose it was a new process they hadn't engaged previously. I suppose sometimes some people



would (.) the old fashioned view would be to say as little as you can and hopefully they wont notice. But I feel your way better off to engage with, talk to them and genuinely relay their fears. You know and take them away and show them different things, talk to people other people will tell ya. If somebody come to are parish, there told to go away and don't worry about it. We got nothing out of it, where not worried about it. They will tell you personally any of them went though the first phase said I didn't gain personally the parish gained there was no problem. I think that's important.

Well you could use that as a model, a very good model.

**I:** Allot of these academic readings really don't look into the contextual area that much, I know that they have to approach things on a grand level in a kind of guideline kind of way.

You know the current guidelines (.) I was going to ask you that as well, in Ireland with the allowed distances for turbines. They kind of have to be set up to be a catch all ....

**J:** What frustrates the people more here in Ireland is there's more, there was a wind character assessment done all right. But they didn't actually pick areas they actually said no to. And that annoys people.

There's landmarks say like Slievenamon an important hill(mountain) in Tipperary. Although they havent put turbines on it there's nothing in the plans to say they cant.

**I:** Yeah.

**J:** And theres an area down in Faugheen Carrick-on-Suir that's *huge* resentment down there to proposed windfarms. *Vast* resentment and its because it's a very scenic area people have always visited it as a scenic area. So I suppose their

issues that the planning authority hadn't dealt with it, they feel that they haven't been protected enough in those areas. That needs to be done. You know.

**I:** Do you think the fact that there's so much bogland in the area that played into development, you know it being a sparsely populated area..

**J:** Yes (.) yes it helped..

**I:** also used up industrial area

**J:** It is the peatland is almost milled out like. So it is unused land a lot of it, so people are saying what harm is it doing anybody. And the birds like, there where so many people on about the birds. There's a guy called Shaun O' Farrel, you should look him up doing your thesis. Shaun O' Farrel he worked on behalf of the government monitoring the birds there for the last 7 or 8 years around the wind farms. I met him recently, he told me he had only met one bird dead under a turbine in the last 8 years. And he said it was (.) it was (.) he doesn't know if it was hit by (.) it had a mark but he doesn't know it was hit by the turbine. It might have been hit elsewhere and made it as far as the turbine. He said there was no evidence anywhere that birds were being killed by them. All this stuff about the Hen Harrier.

**I:** Oh yeah it causes about 2 years of a checking if it's a Hen Harrier area. You have to have 1 or 2 years of checking, to make sure that it's not a highly populous area.

**J:** A councillor in our council, Mattie Ryan, he's a real mountainy fellow near Nenagh and he lives where (.) he lives with the Hen Harriers like up in the mountains. And he said in a council meeting one day, there was a fella going on about the protecting Hen Harriers and these turbines (.) oh:: sure Mattie says (in an over the top accent) "a Hen Harrier can spot a mouse in the grass from 200 yards and there going to run into a turbine 139m high" (Laughter).... A Hen

Harrier would never run into a turbine (.) sure if they where there forever they would never run into a turbine. There able to travel at massive speeds and pick out a mouse at 200m (.) but sure look. Now having saying that (.) you have to (.) we cant (.) we have to look after all are species.

**I:** Yeah we have over 33.3% of raised bogs in the EU..

**J:** We have, and there not protected at all really (.) not at all (.) they should be protected.

The interesting thing aswell is when Bord Na Móna built a wind turbines behind our (.) Lisheen Mines ones. They built 12 of 14 more. Bord Na Móna had massive rows with the community (.) they have no corporate social responsibility. They felt like giving you a job was corporate social responsibility and they gave *nothing* to the community (.) I mean *nothing*, and we contacted them you know, what are you going to do with your wind turbines (.) like the Lisheen Mines had given us (.) and it wasn't mandatory in Kilkenny and Laois where they had (.) do you know when we changed the county development plan? They hadn't been changed at that stage.

**I:** Yeah.

**J:** But they, the fact that Lisheen did what they did, gave the contribution (.) there (Bord Na Móna) doing the very same again. So there now giving a voluntary donation every year to the local communities. And people are very happy, they are hoping more will come up down there, around that area of Laois. Down towards your (.) country (.) Clonmeen and (.) it goes off in the other way.

**I:** Yeah it was sure from my granny's house..

**J:** Who's your granny?

**I:** My granny was Mary Whelan.

**J:** Mary Whelan, who's she now? Ah sure ill probably know...

**I:** Sure you can check it up, but em:: sure iv been looking broading (.) to you know the Aarhus Convention?

**J:** Pardon?

**I:** The Aarhus Convention?

**J:** No.

**I:** It's basically one of these over arching conventions where you have to have (.) within EU law they are trying to make it that you have, access to information, access to decision making processes and access to justice. As a person in regards to the environment.

**J:** I never saw that?

**I:** Yeah that's the thing, im looking into that as well, its suppose to be (.) its Aarhus, that with two As. It's the second largest city in Denmark, it was a convention that was done in ~~2008~~ (.) 1998, I think it only came into law here in the late 2000s. But I'm not entirely sure how fixed in the law it is, its kind of one of these (.) you know it's a guideline or...

**J:** Yeah buy you see in Ireland they will say put up a sign notice you know, then you can go if you wish to the planning authority. But that's a bit unfair because if someone...

**I:** Its not access to information...

**J:** Its not, some of the residents that were around those wind farms ah: would be in there 80s. No idea how to use a computer. Wouldn't be able to travel to go to

meetings. So they might see the sign but they were totally isolated from that type of thing.

**I:** You see that's also what I'm looking into, because you know you have windows to respond with hearings and everything but (.) how long do you need, and how often do you have someone to engage with these people?

**J:** Realistically they should (.) send a copy, make a copy of the planning permission available in your local community centre. Full access. In those situations I would believe that (.) and if you did that everybody would come down. *Everybody*. You know they would come and have a look. It should be there at all stages (.) if there was further information there should be a copy of that made available. *That*, that would be access to information. That's not done.

**I:** No. It's not. The other elements I've been able to glean from the interviews I've done is that there has been access to justice and there is access to decision making but to a certain degree. That's what I'm researching.

**J:** I'd tell you what engagement they had but I don't know.

**I:** The scoping..

**J:** It probably has some. It probably has some, I can't remember.

**I:** I thought getting my hands on this would be almost impossible.

**J:** Well I got my hands on that as the local rep, so I held onto it.

**I:** How many councillors are there?

**J:** I'm the only one (.) I'm the only one around that area.

**I:** So what area is that?

**J:** It's Moyne/Templetuohy and all that area.

**I:** And how many councillors are there overall?

**J:** There's 9 in the Thurles/ Roscrea municipal district but I'm the only one between Moyne/Templetuohy, Loughmore, Castleiney, Drom and Borrisoleigh. All that area, An Gharraí, Littleton. Its about 12 or 14 rural parishes. Im the only on around that area.

**I:** That's great, well it looked like you helped your community anyway.

Interview End.